The Blandford Series of Yarbrough Senealogical Records



Old Blandford Church, Petersburg, Virginia {Richard Yarborough's grave marker is bottom center, above.}

Volume 171 Ambrose Yarbrough as compiled by Robert Price Yarbrough

Leonard Yarbrough, Editor

September 2020

YARBROUGH

A Branch through Ambrose the Emigrant

Compiled and written by

Robert Price Yarbrough

3358 Willow Oak Road
Charlotte, NC 28209



THIRD EDITION 1988

Dedicated by Jane Yarbrough In Memory of Her Husband ROBERT PRICE YARBROUGH 1911 - 1987

SECOND EDITION 1984

FIRST EDITION 1981

To my wife, Jane Bair Yarbrough, and all the loving, patient ladies who were in generations past, are now, and will be for ages to come, the strength of the Yarbrough clan.

Although Robert Price Yarbrough asserts that his ancestor, Ambrose Yarbrough, immigrated from Yorkshire, there is evidence that Ambrose was in fact a lineal descendant of Richard (the Immigrant) Yarborough (ref. Yarbrough Family Quarterly, Volume 8, Number 1). Although there are still many references that assert Richard' married a Frances Proctor, that has been thoroughly debunked. - Leonard Yarbrough, Editor, The Blandford Series of Family Records. 20 August 2020.

The material contained herein is subject to the copyright laws of the United States. Material may be freely used by Yarbrough family researchers so long as proper attribution to Robert Price Yarbrough and the Yarbrough National Genealogical & Historical Association, Inc. is given. This material, in whole or in part, may not be used for any other purposes without the express written permission of the Yarbrough National Genealogical & Historical Association.



R. P. YARBROUGH

			3
		v	
		i i	4
		•	
			9
			No.
		*	
			-
	ž.		
		Ĭ.	
*			
		*	

ACKNOWLEDGMENTS

This research would not have been possible without the help of the following people, institutions, and publications.

Carolina Room, Charlotte-Mecklenburg Library, Charlotte, North Carolina.

F.S. Andrus, Esquire, Lancaster Herald of Arms, College of Arms, Queen Victoria Street, London, England.

Virginia State Library and Archives, Richmond, Virginia.

Old Blandford Episcopal Church, Petersburg, Virginia.

Christ Episcopal Church, Petersburg, Virginia.

North Carolina Department of Archives and History, Raleigh, North Carolina.

Office of North Carolina Secretary of State, Raleigh, North Carolina.

Anson County courthouse, Wadesboro, North Carolina.

Anson County Library, Wadesboro, North Carolina.

Historical records of Rocky River Baptist Church, Anson County, North Carolina.

Davidson College Library, Davidson, North Carolina.

Union County courthouse, Union, South Carolina.

South Carolina Department of Archives and History, Columbia, South Carolina.

Fairfield County courthouse, Winnsboro, South Carolina.

Historical Library, Charleston, South Carolina.

Jackson County courthouse, Jefferson, Georgia.

Georgia Department of Archives and History, Atlanta, Georgia.

State Archives, Montgomery, Alabama.

Sumter County courthouse, Livingston, Alabama.

Lauderdale County courthouse, Meridian, Mississippi.

Historical records of Fourteenth Avenue Baptist Church, Meridian, Mississippi.

The National Archives, Washington, D.C.

Yarbrough Family Magazine, published by Charles D. Yarborough of Bedford, Texas.

Yarbrough Quarterly, published by Nelle Morris Jenkins of Emelle, Alabama.

Genealogical Department of Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-Day Saints, Salt Lake City, Utah.

Myra (Yarbrough) McDonald of Meridian, Mississippi who shared with the writer the family records of her father, Robert E. Yarbrough, who is the writers great uncle.

Elizabeth (Culpepper) Culpepper of Toomsuba, Mississippi who gave the writer a typed transcript of Liberty Baptist Church first minute book. Years 1845-1887.

My wife Jane whose patience, and thoroughness contributed so much to this search. Jane discovered facts, clues, and documents that I in my haste had skimmed by.

ACKNOWLEDGMENTS

This research would not have been possible without the help of the following people, institutions, and publications.

Carolina Room, Charlotte-Mecklenburg Library, Charlotte, North Carolina.

F.S. Andrus, Esquire, Lancaster Herald of Arms, College of Arms, Queen Victoria Street, London, England.

Virginia State Library and Archives, Richmond, Virginia.

Old Blandford Episcopal Church, Petersburg, Virginia.

Christ Episcopal Church, Petersburg, Virginia.

North Carolina Department of Archives and History, Raleigh, North Carolina.

Office of North Carolina Secretary of State, Raleigh, North Carolina.

Anson County courthouse, Wadesboro, North Carolina.

Anson County Library, Wadesboro, North Carolina.

Historical records of Rocky River Baptist Church, Anson County, North Carolina.

Davidson College Library, Davidson, North Carolina.

Union County courthouse, Union, South Carolina.

South Carolina Department of Archives and History, Columbia, South Carolina.

Fairfield County courthouse, Winnsboro, South Carolina.

Historical Library, Charleston, South Carolina.

Jackson County courthouse, Jefferson, Georgia.

Georgia Department of Archives and History, Atlanta, Georgia.

State Archives, Montgomery, Alabama.

Sumter County courthouse, Livingston, Alabama.

Lauderdale County courthouse, Meridian, Mississippi.

Historical records of Fourteenth Avenue Baptist Church, Meridian, Mississippi.

The National Archives, Washington, D.C.

Yarbrough Family Magazine, published by Charles D. Yarborough of Bedford, Texas.

Yarbrough Quarterly, published by Nelle Morris Jenkins of Emelle, Alabama.

Genealogical Department of Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-Day Saints, Salt Lake City, Utah.

Myra (Yarbrough) McDonald of Meridian, Mississippi who shared with the writer the family records of her father, Robert E. Yarbrough, who is the writers great uncle.

Elizabeth (Culpepper) Culpepper of Toomsuba, Mississippi who gave the writer a typed transcript of Liberty Baptist Church

first minute book. Years 1845-1887.

My wife Jane whose patience, and thoroughness contributed so much to this search. Jane discovered facts, clues, and documents that I in my haste had skimmed by.

"None", came the reply. "We are all equals, we are Danes."

In the beginning the name was Yarberg, then Yarburgh. Elsdon C. Smith's "American Surnames", pages 230-231 says: Other terminations are the 'burgh' endings from Old Norse 'berg', often spelled 'brough', 'borough' usually meaning a fortified place, as in 'Yarbrough'.

M. A. Lower's "Patronymica Brittannica", page 392 says: Yarbrough...A parish in Lincolnshire where the family were anciently resident". That Lower used thewords "the family" confirms that all Yarbroughs (various spellings) are of the same vine.

Elsdon C. Smith's, "New Dictionary of American Surnames", says: "Yarbrough...English. One who came from Yarbrough, or Yarburgh (earth fortification), the name of a place in Lincolnshire".

Patronymica Brittannica, page 394 says: "Yarberg...an ancient spelling of Yarbrough".

The family chart prepared by F. S. Andrus of the College of Arms states that Eustacius de Yarburgh was resident in Lincolnshire at the time of the Norman Conquest in the year 1066, and he was the patriarch of the Yarbrough family. Researchers have failed to identify the first Yarbrough who removed northward from Lincolnshire to Yorkshire, nor do they know the time. It is suspected that the migration was shortly after William the Conqueror defeated Harold Godwinson, Earl of Wessex, in the Battle of Hastings. The men of the Danelaw rallied beneath William's banner, with sword and bow in hand, for he too was a scion of Danes, and they helped him greatly in the formation of his government, and keeping the peace. William was appreciative and rewarded them with lands and titles. It could be that the move to Yorkshire was during these years of reorganization.

The spelling "Yarburgh" continued unchanged in England for almost five hundred years. The first appearance of the spelling "Yarbrough" on the family chart was the entry concerning Sir Thomas Yarbrough, Snaith Hall, Yorkshire, Knight. Sir Thomas was born in the late 1500's. Two of Sir Thomas's sons adapted the spelling "Yarbrough" while other sons continued with the old spelling. Every man of the family did not appear on the chart, so probably there were others who changed the spelling at an earlier date. The chart reveals that the majority of the English family have held fast to the spelling "Yarburgh". Here in America we Yarbroughs tend to believe that those who spell their name Yarburgh, Yarborough, Yarber, Yarboro, etc., are of a different vine - not true. Until the late 1800's people in America spelled surnames every way imaginable. It is not unusual to find a name spelled two or more ways within the same document, or discover that a man spelled his name different on

different occasions. the variety of spellings was not limited to surnames. For example, the word city might be spelled cittie citee, citye, or even citty. This compiler has seen at least twenty-three variations in the spelling of Yarbrough.

Enclosed is a photocopy of the Yorkshire entry in the Encycloof Heraldry. Note that the entry says the Yarbroughs of York County are descended from Eustacius de Yarburgh. The entry says that Eustacius de Yarburgh was resident in Lincolnshire in the time of the Conquest. This documents the fact that he was there before the arrival of William the Conqueror in 1066.

Also enclosed is a true copy of the coat of arms of the Yarbroughs of Yorkshire. This heraldic symbol was extensively researched by the writer, by Mr. T.F. Thomas of Heraldic Studios, and by F.S. Andrus, Esquire, Herald of Lancaster, College of Arms, London, England. This picture is authentic in every detail, and is indeed the proud coat of arms of all Yarbroughs of the Yorkshire clan. An explanation of the arms colors and symbols is also enclosed.

Out of the middle ages and down through the centuries came the proud custom, and the romantic tradition of the ancestral coat of arms. Devised in the remote days of chivalry, borne by armed knights on ancient battlefields, cherished by forebearers of ages past, and handed down from generation to generation as a sacred emblem of family honor.

The origin of heraldry is lost, faded into the misty dawn of history. The first known use of heraldic devices was used by the sea roving Vikings who emblazoned their shields with crudely devised insignia. It was centuries later before warriors of other lands adapted the custom. There is no record of the use of such bearings during the First Crusade, and they were extremely rare in the Second Crusade. But in 1187 a number of the shields borne in the Third Crusade were emblazoned; and the great seal of Richard the Lionhearted in the same year shows his shield chaged with a lion rampart. Eustacius de Yarburgh was an old man when England's young warriers joined the First Crusade, he was long dead by the Second Crusade. From Eustacius we Yarbroughs have inherited a noble heritage, a proud name, and an ancient coat of arms.

"Think not that the Nobilitie of thy Ancestors doth free thee to doe all that thou list, contrarwise, it bindeth thee more to followe vertue".

PIERRE ERONDELL

It is interesting that the College of Arms lists three coats of arms for Yarbroughs (Yarboroughs), two in Lincolnshire, and one

in Yorkshire, and all are almost identical. One Lincolnshire crest is a falcon preying on a pheasant, the other the same with a crescent; the Yorkshire crest is a falcon preying on a duck. Only kinsmen would have symbols so near alike. The Yarbroughs of England were a close knit clan, and the comradship continued even into America. Later you will read that Ambrose Yarbrough the Yorkshireman came to the Virginia Colony and went directly to his Yarbrough kinsmen from Lincolnshire who had been in America for ninety years.

Most researchers agree that all Yarbroughs (various spellings) in America are descendants of Richard Yarbrough who came to the Virginia Colony from Lincolnshire ca. 1642, or Ambrose Yarbrough who came to the Virginia Colony from Yorkshire in 1732.

Included is a lineage chart beginning with Ambrose and Mary Yarbrough and ending with the children of Ida Lucinda and James H. Yarbrough.

Due to the confusing duplication of given names this writing will capitalize the names of all direct progenitors.

At the rear of this book are thirty blank pages on which present and future descendants of AMBROSE and MARY YARBROUGH may add their account. The great majority of American families know little or nothing of their family history; how fortunate we of the AMBROSE line are that our forefathers and mothers left their footprints in ink on the pages of county histories, courthouse records, archive records, and church records. Now that we know them it would be a sin to forget, and fail to add to their story.

- Chart prepared for writer by F. S. Andrus, Herald of Lancaster,
 College of Arms, London, England.
 Wilson, "A Carolina-Virginia Genealogy", (Gale & Polden Ltd.)
- 2 Burke, "Encyclopaedia of Heraldry", (Henry G. Bohn, London)
 MDCCCXLIV



Narhrough

ARMS: Per pale argent and azure, a chevron between

three chaplets, all counterchanges.

CREST: A falcon or, belled or, preying on a mallard

duck proper.

MOTTO: Non est sine pulvere palma.

(There is no victory without toil)

COLOUR MEANINGS:

Argent: (silver) The metal argent represents

peace and security. It also signifies

everlasting charity and conscience.

Azure: (blue) The colour azure denotes loyalty

and truth and also signifies divine

contemplation and Godliness.

Or: (gold) The metal or is the emblem of

generosity and elevation of mind.

CHARACTER MEANINGS:

Chevron: The chevron is significant of protection,

and was awarded to one who had achieved some notable enterprise. It represents either the saddle of a war horse or the roof tree of a building, and has sometimes been given to those who have built churches

or fortresses, or who have accomplished

some work of faithful service.

Chaplet: An ancient ornament of the head, granted

to gallant knights for acts of courtesy. It is frequently borne as a charge in a chield of arms. The chaplet signifies the crown of

joy, the award of admiration.

Falcon: The bearing of the falcon was awarded to

those who had by great service earned the

right to hunt on the royal preserves.

AUTHORITIES: Burke's General Armory

Edition of 1884, pp. 1147

Fairbairn's Crests.

York). Gu. three chev. interlaced in base voir; a chief or. Crest-A wivern with wings endorsed ar. vomiting fire prr.

WYVELL (Little Burton, co. York). Sa. three chev. vair, interlaced; on a chief or, a mullet of the Grat.

WYVELL Or, a fret vair-

WYFRLE. Ar. three mullets betw. two bars sa. Crest

-On a mount a peacock ppr.

WYVEL Ar. two bars an within a bordure engr. gu. WTVILE (Crediton, co. Devon). Ar. three mullets in fesse, betw. two bars sa. within a bordure engr. of

WYVILE (Stanton Wyvile, co. Leicester). Gu. fretty vair, a chief or.

Wrving. Ar, two bars and a bordure engr. sa.

Wrvice (Nesham, co. Durham). Quarterly, first, gu. three chev. braced in base vair, a chief or, for WYVIII.; second, sa, three pickages ar, for Picor; third, az. a chief indented or, for Firz Raybank ; fourth, az. a bend or, over all a label of three points ar, for Scoor. Crest-A wivern, with wings endorsed ar. spouting flames ppr.

WTVILL, OF WYVELL (Yorkshire). Gn. a cross ar. fretty az. betw. four mullets or.

WYVILL (Burton Constable, co. York; created a Baronet 25 Nov. 1611, now represented by MARHA-DUKE WYVILL, of Constable Burton, esq. The baronetcy is dormant, but verts in a senior branch of the family long settled in America). Gu. three chev. interlaced vair ; a chief or. Crest-A wivern with wings elevated ar. flames issuing from the mouth ppr. Motto-Par la volonté de Dieu.

WTVILL Gu. a cross ar, fretty az.; in the dexter chief point a mullet or.

WYVILL Gu. a cross or, betw. four muliets of the second.

WYATON, or DE WIXTON. Ar. a chev. betw. three torteaux.

WYWARD. Ar. a chev. berw. three roses gu.

7 ALDIN. Ar. on a chev. betw. three cinquefoils gu. a liun's face cabossed or, betw. two bezants.

YALDWYN (Blackdown, co. Sussex; granted 15 March, 1051; and of Surrey). The same Arms. Crest-On a chapeau sa. turned up erm. a sword erect in pale ar. hilt and pommel or, betw. two wings expanded of the third.

YALE (Plas-yn-Yale, co. Denbigh; derived, through David Yale, of Plas yn-Yale, eldest son of Ellis, second son of Gritlith ap Einion ap Corsygedol, co. Merioneth, from Osborne Fitzgerald, Lordof Ynysymuengwyn, in the same county. Thomas Yale, of Plas-yn-Yale, esq. Capt, in the service of Charles I. grandson of the aforesaid David Yale, M. in 1649. Dorothy, dau. of Humphrey Hughes, of Gwerclas, co. Merioneth, esq. and had (with a younger son, Elisau Yale, of Plas Gronwy, 100. Deubigh, Governor of Madras; a dau. Dorothy, 6, 23 Jan. 1650, who m. her cousin, Hugh Hughes, of Gwercias, esq. ancestor, through their dau, and heir, Dorothy, wife of Edward Lloyd, of Plymog, co. Denbigh, esq. of the Lloyds of Plymog and Gwercias) a son and successor, Humphrey Yale, of Plas-yn-Yale, eeq. whose descendant and eventual beiress, Sarah Yale, of Plas-yn Yale, by her will, dated in 1419, and proved in 1821, entailed the estate of Yale, with subsequent limitations, on William Parry, fourth son of the late Thomas Parry Jones Parry, of Madrin, esq. M.P. and grand-nephew of Miss Yale's mother, who was a dau of John Jones, of Llwyn-Onn, esq. William Parry Jones Parry assumed in 1821, in compliance with the testator's request, the name and arms of Year, and is the present Lieut Colonel Yate, of Plasyn-Yales. Arms, those of Oskonon Fitzgerald, viz. erus. on a sultire gu. a crescent or. Crest-A wild bear in a toil.

VALE (Cornwall). Ar. on a saltire gu. a crescent or. Take (Oswestry, co. Salop). Erm. on a saltire gu. a crescent or. Crest-On a chapeau a boar in a

Yanton (Norfolk). Gu. an orle betw. eight bill ts OT.

TARROSOPHIE, EARL OF. See PELHAN-ANDERSON.

YARROROUGH, or YARROWGH (Yarborough and Wilmsby, co. Lincoln). Per pile ar. and -z. a chev. betw. three chaplets, all c unterchangel. Crest-A falcon close or, belled of the last, preying on a cock pheasant ppr.

YARROROUGH (North Carlton, co. Lincoln). The same. with a crescent.

YARBOROUGH (Heslington Hall, co. York; descended from Eustacius de Yarburgh, Lord of Yarburgh, co. Lincoln, in the time of the Conquest. James Yarburgh, of Snaith Hall, esq. Page of Honour to King James H. m. Anne. dau, and co beir of Thomas Hesketh, of Heslington, esq. and was grandfather of the present Nicholas EDWCND YARCRON, of Heslington, esq.) Per pule ar. and az. betw. a chev. three chaplets, all counterchanged. Cred-1 fulcon close or, belled of the last, preying on a duck ppr. Motto-Non est sine pulvere pairon.

YARD, or YEARD (Cornwall: Bradley and Newton Bushell, co. Devon; and Crosby, co. Leizester). Ar. a chev. gu. betw. three water bougets sa.

YARD (Yard, co. Devou). Gu. a chev. betw. three varis crect or.

YARD, or YEARDS (Kent and Staffordshire). Gu. a chev. betw. three measuring yards ar.

YARD, OF YEARDS. The same Arms. arrow in pale, point upwards, enfiled with a ducul coronet ppr.

YARD. Ar. a chev. betw. three measuring yards sa. YARDELEY (Warwickshire; Quarterly, or and a4; on a bend verr three marriets of the first.

YARDELEY, OF YARDLEY. Az. a stag in full course or. pursued by three greyhounds ar. all bendways and at random. Crest-A stag in full course or.

YARDLEY (Upbery, co. Kent, and Yardley, co. Stafford). Ar. on a chev. az three garbs or; a canton gu, charged with a fret of the third. Crest-A buck courant gu. attired or. (Another crest-A goat salient ppr.)

YARDLY. Quarterly, or and az.; on a bend vert, three martlets of the first. Crest-A hind's head or.

YARFORD. Ar. on a chev. sa. betw. three goats' heads erased az. as many billets or.

YARKER. Sa. a chev. betw. three goats' heads erused ar. Crest-A greyhound courant ppr.

YARMOUTH (Devonshire). Gu. guttee d'or, a bend of the last.

YARMOUTH (Norfolk, and Blondston, co. Suffolk). Ar. a chev. betw. three lions' paws erased and erect sa. Crest-A pheasunt close ppr.

YARWOLTH, Ar. a chev. betw. three badgers' legs erased sa.

ARMOUTH, Town of (Norfolk'. Per pale gu. and az. three demi lions pass, guard, conjoured in pale, with as many demi herrings ar. The original Arms were-Az. three herrings in pale ar.

YARROLTH, Town of Hampshire. The Seal represents an antique ship with three masts, on waves in base.

Yanvoi vii, Little, Town of. Ar. a chev. betw. three lions' gambs erect and erased sa.

YARRELL Az. a cross engr. or. Yarrow. Ar. six flears de-lis sa. Cress-A buck trippant gu, attired and unguled or.

Yantis (Yartie, co. Devon). Ar. three mallards gu.

YARVILL. Az. a cross engr. or.

YARWORTH, OF YEARWORTH (Upplepin, co. Devon, Collingborne and Kingstone, co. Wilts). Ar. three bucks' heads couped an collared of the first. Crest -An arm erect ppr. grasping a snake, environed round the arm, vert.

Yenwoarn (Suffolk). Ar. a chev. betw. three lions' gambs erased sa. Crest - A bawk ppr. belled or.

vie Buckland, co. Berkst. Ar. a fease embattled betw. three gates sa. Crest-Out of a dural corenet ar. a goat's head sa, beard and attire of the first.

YATE. The same Arms. Crest-A horse's head gu.

AMBROSE YARBROUGH

B. 1710

Pl. Yorkshire England

D. 1788 Union Co. S.C.

M. MARY (YARBROUGH ?)

Children

Humphrey B. (?) Pl. Virginia D. N.C. M. Mary Lee Children Humphrey Jr. Ambrose Amon	Ambrose Jr. B. (?) Pl. Virginia D. S.C. M. (?) Children (?)	Ann B. (?) Pl. Virginia D. S.C. M. Peter Pinnel Children (?)	JONATHAN E. ca.1740 Pl. Virginia D. 1811 N.C. M. AMELIA (LEE ?) Children	Jeremiah B. (?) Pl. Virginia D. 1797 S.C. M. Amy Children (?)	Mary B. (?) Pl. Virginia D. S.C. M. (?) Children (?)	John B. (?) Pl. Virginia D. S.C. M. (?) Children (?)
	Joseph B. (?) Pl. N.C. D. 1823 Geor M. Elizabeth Children Jonathan Mary Millie Eleanor Rachel		AMBROSE B. 1772 Pl. N.C. D. 1861 Alabama M. (1) ELIZABRTH (2) Phebe Hol Children	CULPEPPER M.comb	Mary 3. (?) 91. N.C. 9. (?) S.C. 1. John Culpep Children John Jr. Benjamin Mancy E.A.	per
Only these sh		rances	HARDY B. 1810	Joseph B. 182		Ambrose Jr.

Only those children, dates, and places that are documented are included in this chart.

B. 1824
Pl. Georgia
D. Alabama
M. James Culpepper
Children (twins)
Reuben
Thersley

HARDY
B. 1810
Pl. Georgia
D. 1877 Alabama
M. Rachel Yarbrough
Children

B. 1820 B. (?) Pl. Georgia Pl. Georgia D. Miss. D. (?) M. Mary McLemore M. (?) Children Children (7) Martha Therza Nancy Richard Caleb

D

JAMES John D. William Joseph Ambrose Elizabeth Drury B. 1846 B. 1836 B. 1834 B. 1843 B. 1850 B. 1838 B. 1842 Pl. Georgia Pl. Ala. Pl.Ala. Pl. Georgia Pl.Ala. Pl.Ala. Pl.Ala. D. (?) D. (?) Ala. .D. (?) Ala. D. (?) D. 1891 Ala. D. 1862 Ala. D. (?) M. Joseph Hardin M. Amanda Emaline M. (?) M. Mary Ann M. Palina M. Rebecca Everett M. Fannie Goodwin (Lina) Hall Culpepper Children Children Children Children Tennessee Rainer Thomas Preston (3) Children Children (7) Children Annie Annie John Sallie Marshall Nathan Ellena Lony Mollie Hardy Tenney

In 1865 JAMES' widow MARY ANN T. YARBROUGH married her widowed brother-in-law Drury Yarbrough. The children by that marriage were: Robert Edward, Elmira, Nancy Elizabeth, Viola, and Patrick.

JAMES HUTCHINSON

B. 1859

Peter

Pl. Alabama

D. 1934 Miss.

M. Ida Lucinda Culpepper

Children

Oscar Hunter	Elmer Maurice	ROBERT EARL	James Preston	Marvin B.
B. 1894	B. 1892	B. 1886	B. 1899	B. 1897
Pl.Mississippi	Pl.Mississippi	Pl.Alabama	Pl.Mississippi	Pl.Mississippi
D. 1973 Miss.	D. 1939 Miss.	D. 1969 N.C.	D. 1961 Miss.	D. 1951 Miss.
M. Alatha I. Parke	M. Hazel Moore	M. Susie Bell Price	M. Marguerite Culpepper	M. Dorothy Leverett
Children	Lelles Crenshaw	Children	Children	Children
Non•	Children	Robert Price	Frank Preston	None
	James Maurice		James Baxter	
	Leslie Lamar			

1

ROBERT PRICE

B. October 31, 1911 P1. Meridian, Miss.

D. July 10, 1987

M. Frances Jane Bair

B. April 19, 1918

P1. Cedartown, Ga.

D.



PATRICIA JANE

B. November 26, 1943

Pl. Atlanta, Ga.

D.

M. William Claude Beckner

ROBERT TED

B. April 19, 1945

Pl. Atlanta, Ga.

D.

M. Carolyn Flynn Manning

children



LISA LYN

B. October 18, 1973

P1. Charlotte, N.C.

ROBERT JAMES

B. November 24, 1970

P1. Fayetteville, N.C.

LINDA ANNE

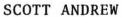
B. June 17, 1949

P1. Charlotte, N.C.

D.

M. Richard Alan McCannell

children



B. October 29, 1974

P1. Charlotte, N.C.

AMBROSE and MARY YARBROUGH

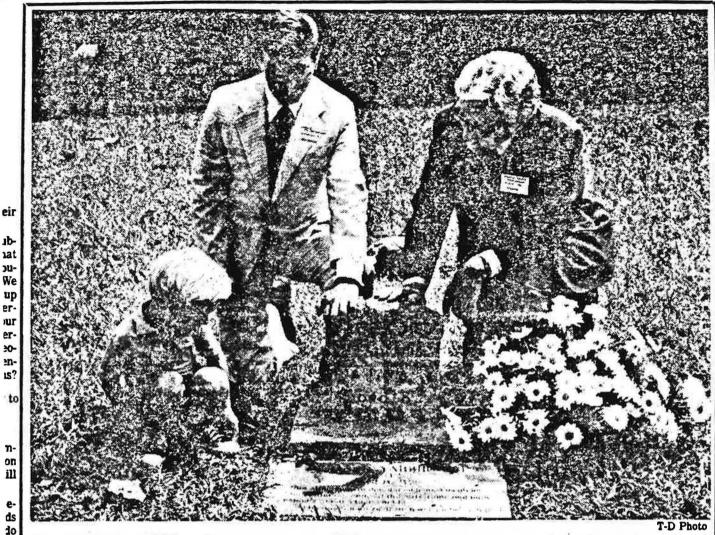
AMBROSE YARBROUGH was born into the Yarbrough-de Bateson family of Yorkshire England in the year 1710, and at the age of twenty two he emigrated to the Virginia Colony. 1 Why he left the comforts of home and England we can only guess. The Yarbroughs of Yorkshire were of the gentry; he was born during the reign of Queen Anne, the last of the Stuarts, and hers was a good and just reign, often referred to as the Augustan Age, to compare it with the reign of Augustus of Rome. When AMBROSE left England George 11 was king, and under his able leadership England enjoyed a lofty period of prosperity. So, it seems that AMBROSE left home not for religious, economic, or political reasons, but simply because he had to obey his adventurous nature.

AMBROSE went directly to Prince George County, Virginia, in the area that in 1735 became Amelia County, and there he joined his cousins, the descendants of RICHARD YARBROUGH.

Shortly after his arrival in Virginia AMBROSE married a young lady named MARY, his distant cousin. 2 MARY'S exact identity has divided Yarbrough researchers. Some are convinced that her maiden name was Yarbrough, others are equally convinced that her name was Mary Mason. But all agree that Mary was a great grand-daughter of RICHARD YARBROUGH, the first Yarbrough in America who came to the Virginia Colony, ca. 1642.

That AMBROSE came directly to his kinsmen in Prince George County tells us that the Yarbrough family in England had maintained contact with their Virginia cousins for the ninety years that the RICHARD line had been in America:

Before we proceed with AMBROSE and MARY, let us think about MARY's great grandfather RICHARD YARBROUGH, the patriarch of the Yarbrough family in America. We have not proven RICHARD"S parentage; however there is weighty evidence indicating that his father was Sir Nicholas Yarburgh of Snaith Hall, Yorkshire and his mother was Fayth, daughter of John Downey, son and heir of Sir Thomas Downey of Seazy Hall, Yorkshire. There is a difference of opinion as to when RICHARD YARBROUGH came to the Virginia The Yarbrough Quarterly, the Yarbrough Family Magazine, and the Alabama Genealogical Register, all say that RICHARD came in 1642. The writer visited Old Blandford Church in Petersburg Virginia, and found that the Bristol Parish records say, "Richard Yarbrough, an Englishman, was a founder of Bristol Parish". Bristol Parish was founded in 1642, the same year that he supposedly arrived. Surely he had to be in Virginia several years prior to the formation of the parish to have established himself as a good Church of England member, and involve himself in the task of forming a new parish. It is highly unlikely that there were two



ALL IN THE FAMILY - Former Texas Sen. R.W. Yarborough (right), Charles H. Yarbrough Jr. of Louisburg, N.C., and his son, Charles, 4, pause at the grave of their ancestor, Richard Yarbrough. They were among more than 100 Yarbrough descendants who gathered yesterday to dedicate a new stone and rededicate them-

1702 grave gets new marker

By LeeNora Everett Times-Dispatch State Staff

1p-121 าน-

er.

er. 20- n-

on ill

ir. en

11

xd

it

ıt

PETERSBURG - Descendants of Richard Yarbrough came from 15 states yesterday to dedicate a new marker at Yarbrough's grave in Blandford Church Cemetery and to rededicate themselves to the United States.

The visitors included former Sen. R.W. Yarborough,79, of Austin, Texas, who has a different spelling of the name.

The oldest tombstone in the cityowned cemetery is that of Yarbrough, who emigrated from Lincolnshire, England, in 1642 and died in 1702 at age 87.

But over the years, the soft stone had been damaged. Also, workers had mistakenly placed the name Scarbrough on

R.P. Yarbrough, a retired lumberman from Charlotte, N.C., led the drive to have a new marker with the proper name put on the grave.

"I thought of it last February," Yarbrough said. "I reserved 10 rooms at a

Petersburg motel and decided to hold a Yarbrough conference. Word was circulated in a Yarbrough newletter, it spread from cousin to cousin. It ended up with over 100 descendants coming here. We overflowed the third floor of the motel."

A special program was held yesterday at Blandford Church, now a Confederate shrine and the oldest building in Petersburg. Dr. James H. Bailey, director of the Blandford Information Center, told of the history of the building, which dates to 1645. It was then St. Paul's Church of the Bristol Parish, Church of England. Yarbrough helped found the parish.

Before the church was built, Bailey said, "People had long been buried on this hill. The Yarbrough gravesite is at the highest-elevation in the city. On a clear day, you can see 20 miles away."

Later, as the Yarbrough descendants gathered at the grave, Charles Hill Yarbrough Jr. of Louisburg, N.C., a ninthgeneration descendant, said, "We can be proud our ancestor lies in hallowed ground."

He urged those present, including his son, Charles H. Yarbrough III, 4, to rededicate themselves to the United States and said, "We leave with stronger ties, a renewed spirit."

Richard Yarbrough - "the immigrant," as his descendants refer to him married Frances Proctor in London in 1635. They had seven boys and three girls. Yarbrough became a major Virginia landowner and planter.

Twenty-nine Yarbroughs fought in the Revolutionary War, most were from North Carolina. There have been Yarbroughs and Yarboroughs in Texas since the 1840s.

Countless regional Yarbrough reunions are held annually in the various states, but this was the first national Yarbrough gettogether. Participants said it was so successful, though, that they plan to make it an annual event.

Richard Yarbroughs in Virginia in 1642. Remember, this was only twenty-two years after the Pilgrims landed; it would be another eight years before the founding of a permanent settlement in the Carolinas, and fifty-two years before the founding of historic Williamsburg. There were very few white men in Virginia at that time. The writer has thoroughly searched the Virginia State Archives, pondering over ancient tax rolls, titheables, vestry records, parish registers, court records, everything, and has not found another Yarbrough in Virginia at that time. This Richard Yarbrough has to be our man. He and his brother Sir Thomas were the first men of the line to change the spelling of Yarburgh to Yarbrough.

An audio-visual presentation at Blandford Church Interpretation Center said, "Richard Yarbrough, and a few other wanderers ventured up the James into the wilderness". What thoughts must have flashed through Richard's mind as he sailed pass the ruins of Walstenholme Towne at Martin's Hundred, where only eighteen years before Indians massacred the population, men, women and children, then burned the settlement to the ground. It is impossible to fathom the courage and determination of these few who sailed where no white man had sailed before and trod game and Indian trails into the unknown. The annals of the Virginia Company of London say that one out of three of the early pioneers survived the dreaded trinity: starvation, disease, and Indians. Yet these adventurers continued to press landward, through the tidewater lands, through the Piedmont, through the lands of the Monacans, the Conestogas, and the Nottoways, even to the Appalachian ridges, and the great valley beyond. There, still facing westward, they gazed at the mighty granite wall of the Alleghenys. As the wild geese must fly, these few homeless wanderers were driven by a force they could not fail. "Theirs' was the curse of the Gypsy blood." (Robert Service)

We do not know for sure the name of Richard's wife. Some Yarbrough genealogists are convinced that she was France's Proctor, and they were married in England. This could be true, for "Allegations of Marriage Licenses Issued by the Bishop of London", edited by George J. Armytage, says: "Richard Yarbrough and Frances Proctor - 1635". This researcher has failed to document the fact that the Richard Yarbrough who married Frances Proctor was indeed our Richard. Maybe so, maybe not, but there is no call for debate.

There are numerous references to Richard Yarbrough, and his son Richard in early Virginia records that are not included in this writing. To name a few: William and Mary Quarterly, Series One, Volume 5, pages 233-240; Volume 6, pages 62-63; Volume 27, page 24. Virginia Magazine of History, Volume 6, page 340; Volume 24, page 389; Volume 25, page 66; Volume 31, page 44; Volume 32, page 75.

We do know the names of two of Richard's sons, William and Richard. An old vestry book of Blandford Church tells us that

William was the church sexton, and the book containes numerous references to payments in tobacco for William's services. RICHARD'S son Richard moved to nearby New Kent County, and we were very fortunate to find several references to him there. In the following accounts of Richard in New Kent County note the clerks spelled Yarbrough.

"Att a Generall Assembly begun att James Citty the 16 day of Aprill in the yeare of our Lord 1684. These following orders of publique charge and levy were made *** New Kent County *** To Richard Yarburg for his service severall tymes in discovering the Senerca Indians and other public service. *** 333 p. tobacco."3

"1685 *** The report has come from ye Commottee of Claimes, relating to ye New York and Albany charge is by ye house allowed of and Auditor Bacon is desired to pay *** To Richard Yarborough interpreter for his voyage and services." 4

"Att a Grande Assembly begunn att Greene Springs the 20 day of February 1676 these following orders of Publique Charge were made and allowed *** to Richard Yarbey 6000 p. tobacco." 5

"An act for the safeguarde and defence of the country against the Indians *** and forty-one men out of the lower parts of New Kent County to be garrisoned at one fortt or place of defence between Yarburye's house and Chickahomony Indian Towne on Mattapony River." 6

Possibly one or more of the above accounts concern the emigrant RICHARD, however this researcher assumes they all concern his son Richard.

On pages 4,5, and 6 are photocopies of an entry in the Virginia Historical Magazine concerning the court trial of Captain Jacob Lumpkin in New Kent County. It appears that too many toasts had been tippled, and the good Captain's tongue began to waggle in a most seditious manner, causing the party to deteriorate into a brawl. At first we wonder why Richard Yarbrough and the other guest presented such damning testimony against their friend, Captain Jacob Lumpkin. Then we remember that this trial occured almost a hundred years before the Revolution; these people were Englishmen, loyal to their king, and his appointed governor.

Another descendant of RICHARD'S appears in parish records. The St. Andrews Parish book (Brunswick County) tells us that Abraham Yarbrough was the sexton for Rattlesnake Swamp Chapel. Surely Abraham and his fellow parishioners were good Christians, for the church's name was enough to put a fear of the Lord into them.

PAGE ADDED AT TIME OF SECOND PRINTING

The inscription on Richard Yarbrough's gravestone was corrected in 1982. On August 14 and 15, 1982, Richard's descendants gathered in Petersburg. Virginia for a 'National Yarbrough Conference'. More than a hundred people came from California, Nevada, Utah, Oklahoma, Missouri, Texas, Alabama, Georgia, Florida, South Carolina, North Carolina, Virginia, Maryland, District of Columbia, Tennessee and Illinois. The morning and afternoon of August 14th. the group gathered in the hotel's convention hall where they shared research materials. Soon new found cousins were clustered in groups happily chatting and exchanging family information. Saturday night the group enjoyed a banquet and delightful after dinner program. Charles D. Yarborough, editor and publisher of the 'Yarborough Family Magazine', was master-of-ceremonies. Allen Yarbrough of Fairfax, Virginia welcomed the group to Virginia. Evelyn Goble of Magna. Utah told of her several Yarb(o)rough research tours in England and displayed pictures of Yarb(o)rough landmarks in Lincolnshire and Yorkshire. Tom Yarbrough of Huntsville, Alabama presented a comic magic act and former U.S. senator, Ralph W. Yarborough of Austin, Texas told us of the early Yarbrough history in America. Doctor James Bailey of Blandford Church was our special guest. Sunday morning we formed a caravan and drove about a mile to Blandford Church. Dr. Bailey arranged for the church to be open and presented a special program for the Yarb(o)rough clan. Afterward we gathered around Richard's grave where Charles Hill Yarborough of Louisburg, North Carolina conducted the dedication ceremony.

草草 在年年年年年年年年年年年年年年年年年年年年年年年年年年年年年年年年

After the first printing of this book the compiler obtained numerous records of Crown Grants issued for land adjacent to Richard's land. That eight large tracts of land lay adjacent to Richard's land proves that he was a major land holder. The following abstracts are recorded in: Abstracts of Virginia Crown Land Grants - Virginia State Archives.

Edmond Jennings, 750 acres adjacent to Richard Yarbrough. (Patent Bk.9, Pg. 13)

Edmond Jennings, 570 acres adjacent to Richard Yarbrough. (""
pg. 205)

Edmond Jennings, 570 acres adjacent to Richard Yarbrough. (""
pg. 76)

William Hurt, Sr. 298 acres adjacent to Richard Yarbrough (Patent bk. 9, pg. 384)

William Morris, 366 acres adjacent to Richard Yarbrough. (Patent bk. 9, pg. 441)

Morris Floyd, 100 acres adjacent to Richard Yarbrough. (Patent bk.9, pg. 452)

Wm. Rawlins, 391 acres adjacent to Richard Yarbrough. (Patent bk.9, pg. 505)

Jacob Sellers, 353 acres adjacent to Richard Yarbrough. (Patent Bk.9, pg. 518)

The following abstract tells us that although Richard was a major land holder he found it advantageous to lease additional land from the Indians. Patent book 9, page 386 says, in part. 'Andrew MacCallister, 86 acres corner of old Richard Yarbrough's whole tract leased of the Pamunky Indians'. In the 1600's the British did not allow the colonist to buy land from the Indians, so they avoided the restriction by leasing from the Indians.

JACOBITISM IN VIRGINIA.

CHARGES AGAINST CAPTAIN JACOB LUMPKIN.

(From Virginia Archives.)

New Kent—At a Court held Septem' 29th, 1690, At Mr. Tunstall's.

Gents-Coll. John West, Capt. Roger Malory, Mr. Thom.

ffoster, Capt. Jos. ffoster, Mr. Robert Bird, Capt. John Lane, Mr. Jos. Story-Justices.

It is Ordered upon returne of an Information Benjamin Arnold made before Capt. John Lane and Mr. Robert Bird, Justices, against Capt. Jacob Lumpkin for Seditious, unlawful and dangerous words expressed against their Majestyes and their present Governour, that ye Sheriff Sumon the said Capt. Lumpkin and all the Evidense to Appeare at the house of Mr. Edmond Tunstall on ye 9 day of Octob next, when the Court have Appointed to meet and examine the Evidence therein and alsoe that ye Sheriff give all the Northside Gentlemen Notice hereof for Speedy Tryall of ye matter.

Test:

JOB. HOWES, Cl. Cur.

Richard Yarbrough, Aged 38 years or thereabouts, Sworne, Saith:

That your Depon' being att ye house of Benjamin Arnolds about ye beginning of September last, in company with Severall p'sons of ye neighbourhood & drinking their Mades health, King William & Queen Mary, ye said Capt. Lumpkin refused to name them but said he would drink ye King & Queen's health, which did disturb Severall of ye company & words ariseing Capt. Lumpkin was for going, & severall of ye Company followed him towards his horse & amongst ye rest Joseph Clarke importuned him to stay & be conformable, but he refused & in like manner refused to name the Govern" health being named by severall of ye Company Govern' Nicholson's health, or move his hat, but he mounted his horse & yo' Depon' being att some distance heard ye said Capt. Lumpkin say with a loud voyce he would fight ye Govern'. Whereupon ye said Joseph Clarke tooke him up & threatened to beat him & alsoe pulled him off his horse. And I heard noe more from him afterwards, & further Saith not.

RICHAED YARBROUGH, his mark.

Sworne to in Court, New Kent, Octo' 9, 1690.

Test:

JOB. HOWES, Cl. Cur.

Elizabeth Yarbrough, wife of Richard Yarbrough, aged 34 years or thereabouts, Sworne, Saith that your Depon't being att ye house of ye said Benjamin Arnold in ye Company afore mentioned, did hear Capt. Jacob Lumpkin say with a loud voyce as he satt upon his horse y' he would fight ye Govern'. And further Saith not.

ELIZ. YARBROUGH, her mark.

Hath Sworne to in Court, New Kent, October ye 9th, 1690.

True Coppy p.

JOB. HOWES, Cl. Cur.

I, the Subscriber, doe informe their Maties Justices of New Kent County against Capt. Jacob Lumpkin of ye Same County for y' he ye Said Capt. Jacob Lumpkin on or about ye first of September, 1690, att ve house of me, ye Subscriber, in company with and before Divers Evidences, did utter, expreess & declare diverse Seditious unlawfull and dangerous words & expressions aga their matic and thier pr'sent Govern, ye Honorhie ffrancis Nicholson, Esq., in manner & forme following, that being in Company att ve Said Compl'ts house at ve time aforesaid with Joseph Clarke, Richard Yarbrough, myself & wife & severall other p'sons, & drinking their Maus health to ye Said Capt. Jacob Lumpkin, ye said Capt. Jacob Lumpkin Sleighted itt & refused to put of his hat. Afterwards ye informer, with ye aforesaid Comp^h, according to usuall Custome to trye ye temper of ye Said Capt. Jacob Lumpkin, Dranke ye Honble their Matter Governot health when ye Said Capt. Lumpkin alsoe Sleighted, & mounting his horse Swore he was as good a man as ye Governo' & Swore God dam him if he were there he would fight him, to which information I sett my hands this 10th of Septembr, Anno 1690.

BEN. ARNOLD.

This information was exhibited unto us ye day and year abovesaid.

> JOHN LANE, ROBERT BIRD.

Sworne to in Coⁿ, 'New Kent, October the 9th, 1690. A true Coppy from ye originall.

Test: JOB. HOWES, Cl. Cur.

Ann Browne, Aged 31 years or thereabouts, sworne, sayd:

That your Depon' being att ye house of Ben: Arnolds about ye begining of September last, in Company with severall p'sons of ye neighbourhood which were drinking ye King's & Queen's health, And Joseph Clarke nameing King William & Queen Mary, and Capt. Jacob Lumpkin being there was willing to drink ye King & Queen's health but refused to name King William & Queen Mary. And ye said Joseph hath said there was a great many Kings & Queens & urged him to name them, but he refused or to pull of his hat, & when ye said Capt. Lumpkin went

to gett upon his horse he said if any man came to oppose him he would fight him if itt was ye Govern, & after he was upon his horse he swore a great Oath which to ye best of yo' Depon' knowledge was (God dam him) if ye Govern' were there he would fight him, & further sayth not.

ANN BROWNE.

Sworne to in Court, New Kent, Octob. ye 9, 1690.

Test:

JOB. HOWES, Cl. Cur.

Ellinor Thompson, Aged 22 years or thereabouts, Sworne, Sayth:

That yo' Depon' being alsoe in ye company att ye house of Ben Arnold att ye same time, did hear ye same words as Ann Browne hath declared in ye above Deposition, excepting only that y' he ye said Capt. Lumpkin should say when he got upon his horse (if any man came to oppose him he would right him itt were ye Govern''), which your Depon't did not hear. And further yo' Depon't did severall times hear ye said Capt. Lumpkin say he would fight ye Govern''. And Joseph Clarke cut a Stick & bid Capt. Lumpkin measure itt with his Cane & he would fight him in ye Govern' behalt. And further yo' Depon't Saith not.

ELLINOR THOMPSON, her mark.

Sworne to in Court, New Kent, Octob 9, 1690.

True Coppy p.

JOB. HOWES, Cl. Cur.

Ann Arnold, Aged 18 years or thereabouts, Sworne, saith:

That yo' Depon't well knoweth y' ye within Deposition of Ann Browne is ye truth in every p'ticular & further y'' Depon't saith y' ye said Capt. Lumpkin mounting his horse said he was as good a man as ye Governo' & Swore (God dam him) if he were there he would fight him. And Joseph Clarke went & cutt a Stick & bid him ye Said Capt. Lumpkin mesure itt with his cane & he would fight him in ye Governo' behalfe. And further yo' Depon' Saith not.

ANN ARNOLD.

All sworne in Co'rt, New Kent, Octo' ye 9th, 1690.

A true Coppy p.

JOB. Howes, Cl. Cur.

RICHARD YARBROUGH died in the year 1702 at the age of 87, and was buried on Well's Hill at old Blandford Church. The William and Mary Quarterly (series one, volumn 5, April 1897, page 233) says that RICHARD YARBROUGH was buried in the original enclosure of old Blandford Church yard near Petersburg, Virginia. Quarterly also noted that the inscription was growing dim with age after 194 years. Today, 1981, RICHARD'S headstone is 279 years old. The marker is of soft sandstone which has slowly worn away, necessitating repairs from time to time, and it seems that errors were made with each repair. An entry in Slaughter's, "History of Bristol Parish", published by B.B. Minor in 1846, says: "Richard Yarbrough 1702 ** aged 87. The above inscription is on a soft free-stone flag. There is a trace above the cypher making it read 1762. From my knowledge of this stone, and acquaintance with engraving, I think 1702 was the original inscription." Signed: J. Davidson, keeper of grave yard. The writer visited Blandford Church in April 1979, and was relieved to find that the date had been corrected, but was dismayed to discover that the engraver could not deciper the faded letters, so instead of cutting a "Y" he cut "SC" making the inscription read Scarbrough. The people at Blandford Church assure me that they were aware of the error, and someday when their limited budget allowed they would have the inscription corrected. The writer sounded the alarm, and the "Yarbrough Family Magazine" trumpeted the news across the nation; as in days of yore the clan rushed to the rally. Before this writing goes to print RICHARD YARBROUGH'S headstone will be corrected.

On page 8 is a picture of old Blandford Episcopal Church, the mother church of Bristol Parish. RICHARD'S stone stands inside the brick wall, a few feet in front of the second window from the left. On page 9 is a picture of RICHARD'S stone. You will see that the soft stone is so worn that the "G" is now cut on the right corner, and the "H" is on the side rather than the face. There was a wooden structure there when Richard was buried on Well's Hill; the present church was not erected until 1735. The people at Blandford Church told the writer that RICHARD YARBROUGH was the first merson buried on Well's Hill, and the next oldest stone is marked 1704. Since RICHARD rested there alone the cemetery has grown to over a hundred acres, and among the thousands of graves, thirty thousand Confederate soldiers rest.

A man's eyes become moist when he wonders how many of the graves hold the heroes of that rag-tag company of 129 who stood firm and fought to save Petersburg when 1300 Union cavalrymen attacted on 9 June 1864. Petersburg was able to muster only 129 defenders --- young boys, old men, patients from the hospital, and inmates of the jail --- when 1300 cavalrymen advanced on the town along the narrow Jerusalem Plank road. The defenders elected 17 year old Wales Hurt their commanding lieutenant. Clever young Lieutenant Hurt made his stand at a



© gon

Blandford Church—1735 Petersburg, Virginia



location where the enemy would be forced to funnel their men, thus denying them the advantage of a mass charge. Hurt's motly command made one of the most valiant stands in the annals of military history; their incredible defense held the Union advance until Confederate reinforcements arrived. Few defenders survived the fight, and the fallen were buried at old Blandford Church. Lieutenant Wales Hurt's grave lies not twenty feet from RICHARD'S. RICHARD YARBROUGH is with good company.

We do not know how long AMBROSE and MARY remained in Amelia County, but we do know that they moved to, and settled in, the "Northern Neck", in the area known as Culpepper County. Let me explain the Northern Neck. In the beginning the king granted huge tracts of land to several select men; each man governed his tract, and was known as the Lord Proprietor. Lord Culpepper was Lord Proprietor of all lands between the Rappahannock, and Potomac, from the Chesapeake to the Appalachians; a princely domain known as the "Northern Neck", The proprietorships did not prove to be as profitable as the Lords had hoped, so they sold their lands back to the king, and Virginia became a Royal Colony. That is, all except Lord Culpepper, who elected to hold his tract. The Northern Neck continued to be a Proprietorship. Lord Culpepper's daughter married Lord Fairfax, and after Culpepper's death Fairfax became Lord Proprietor of the Northern Neck. Culpepper County was named in honor of Lord Culpepper.

AMBROSE would have been reckless to have led his family over the lonely, and dangerous wilderness trails from Amelia to Culpepper County. Surely he went by water, just as RICHARD had sailed up the James and Appomattox. No doubt AMBROSE and his family sailed down the Appomattox, to the James, to the Chesapeake, and there turning north followed the western shore to the Rappahannock, which led them directly to Culpepper County in the Northern Neck. When the people of eastern Virginia traveled, they traveled by water; they were water people. A person could stand off Kiptopeke, set the sails on his ketch, and glide two hundred miles northward to the Chesapeake's headland, or enter the vast estuarys of the James, York, Rappahannock or Potomac; those great rivers that extended like giant fingers from the Chesapeake to their headsprings in the Appalachians. And on the eastern shore are the Choptank, Chester, and Nanticoke. It seemed that on the Chesapeake a man could sail forever.

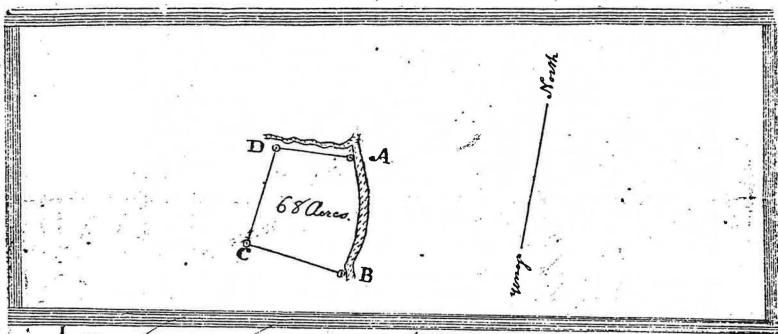
Unfortunately, we have not established the time of AMBROSE and MARY'S arrival in Culpepper County. We suspect that they emigrated there soon after their marriage in Amelia County, but this is only an opinion, based on no facts whatsoever.

In this research the first occurance of AMBROSE in Culpepper County appeared in correspondence between Lord Fairfax and a George Hume. The letters were found in the Virginia State Archives by the writer. Lord Fairfax's letter to George Hume stated that John Reeves had informed him that there was a tract of ungranted land along the Robinson River on Double Top Mountain in Culpepper County. The letter instructed George Hume to have the tract surveyed, and a grant would be given to John Reeves. The letter was dated 9 January 1756. On 26 May 1758 (apparently no one felt hurried in those days) Lord Fairfax's letter was answered. Fairfax was advised that according to his direction the tract had been surveyed, but John Reeves had refused to clear or improve all of the land, and AMBROSE YARBROUGH had applied for a portion of the tract. The surveyor, Richard Young, plotted 68 acres for AMBROSE. On page 12 is a photocopy of the surveyors plot plan and boundry.

On page 13 is a photocopy of Lord Fairfax's grant of sixty eight acres to AMBROSE YARBROUGH. The document stipulates that mineral rights belonging to the Royal Mines are excluded. Also, it states that the annual rent (tax) would be based on one shilling sterling money per fifty acres. It was to the Lord Proprietor's advantage to give land, for ungranted land, or waste land as he called it, earned no tax for his purse. It appears that AMBROSE either owned or was squatting on land adjacentto, or near by, the granted sixty-eight acres, for in the surveyor's letter to Lord Fairfax it was noted that AMBROSE Yarbrough served as guide for the survey party. A party could become hopelessly lost in the wilderness; surely they selected a guide who was thoroughly familiar with the area.

AMBROSE may have cleared his land by the old Indian method of simply killing the trees to let the sun through. Or, if he was an exceptionally tidy farmer he may have chopped down the trees and burned them, but on one removed stumps. The hoe was the usual tool of cultivation; it was useless to think of pulling a plow through the tree roots.

An industrious pioneer family lived reasonably well. There were vegetables from the garden, fruit from the orchad, game from the forest, fish from the streams; the cabin was crude but snug, and there was always the patch of tobacco which was used as money. The pioneer wife spun at the wheel, wove at the loom, made the clothing, cooked the meals, tended the cabin, and in her spare time helped in the field while raising a small army of children. She was Jill-of-all-trades, and mistress of some. These women were not as addicted to dull dress as people imagine; they dyed wool and linens in hues as joyful as they could with goldenrod, or bloodroot, or indigo. Early American women took an interest in fashion; even frontier women were aware of the latest fashion, and were limited only by their purse, and



By Virtue of a Marrant Directed to 800. George Hume from the Horte Lord Faciface Stoppickors Office to Survey Involundred acres of Land by ing inthe Country of bulpaper for John Recoes and by bonsont of the of Recoes Thave SUNDLY at The above for M! Anthrofo y arbrough of the of: Country by inthe of the of The above for M! Anthrofo y arbrough of the of: Country by inthe of the of John State of the of Sund for the of South of the of Sincer 128 p. to two hickory's or the of branch at B: Thence leaving the River N8311 100 pt. to a Chesnut & Chesnut Oak on the side the double Top mountain at C: Thence No Jess of the of Notions on River at D: Thence N86676p: to the both of abranch of these . Notions on River at D: Thence N86676p: to the beginning, Including Sichy light acres &c.

John Marcy Chain Carriers. The Richard Young ambrofo y airbrough Silsty marker of the 26 of May 1758.

12

The Right Honourable Thomas Lord Sainfax Baren of Cameron in that Said of Great Chritain called Rolland Proprietor of The Northern Nich of Vinginia To all to whom this present, Writing shall come sends Greeling . Bhen ye Mut for good bands for and in Comaderation of the Gempon. Then to me paid and for the annual Birt havin ofter reserved I have given granted and confirmed and by these Prounts forme my Him and offigns do give grant and confirm unto Ambien Harbrough of Gulfryper County A Contin That of Made and un. granted Land in the mid County bounded as by a hirry thereof made by Richard Young. Beginning the large Louist and ac Hopk in a Line of Famil Campbellon the buth Side of a Branch of the Rolinson Chiver and in a Think therief Theme numing up these went bours of the said South Toth One hundred and townly This to Inv Hicronies on the said Branch There Coming the Priver N. 03. W. One hundred Poles to a Chesnul and a Chesnut Cate on the Rider the Double Top Mountain, Thene No 9 6. One hundred and four Poles to the Gums by a lunge Chesnut and a Rock in the Tork of a (Bunch of the said Brokenen Piver and thence) 0/1.06 6 Swenty in Poles to the Beginning Lontaining Victy sight clores -Dogether with all Mightic Hembers and Appartenances the winto belonging Proyal Mines excepted and a Juli Third Part of all Lind Copper Tin Carls Thone Shine and Jon (se that shall be found the non - To have and to hold the said Thirty eight Ains of Land logether with all Rights Profile and Brufile to the same belinging or in any wise apperlaining Except before excepted To him the mid Elimbure Gardinugh his Hord and Offignes for ever Mether and Chabra & Starbrough his His and Spigns therefore Utilding and Varjong to morning their ext If ingres or to my Certain Attorney in Morning Segent or Segents or to the Certain of themory or of theming of my theirs or Tingues Seporton of the said Northern Nich Yearly and ferry fear on the Start Layof He Hichart the Archangel the Rechent of One thilling Arthing Money for Every Fifty lines Land hereby granted and suproportionably for a greater or leper Quantity Droveded that if the vaid Ambrove Yorbrough his Him ande their what not pay the said reserved annual Part as Somsaid so that the same or hit Shirt thereof shall be behind and unpaid by the frace of two whole Years after the same shall become due of legally de manded that then it shall and may be langled for merny thin on their Morie he ran a foresaid mayor their Certain Ullomery or Ullomies Egent or Agents into the whove quanted Chimisus to wenter and hold the same to as if this Grant had never paked furen al moj Office in the Country of Frederich aunder om Fland and Sal Dalled the hulfth Day of December 11/69 -

Ambrose Yarbrough's Deid for 68 \ Pens of Land in Calpupper Country \ Tanfax

Mr. My: Markin

sometimes social dictum.

We can not be certain that we know the names of all of AMBROSE and MARY'S children, but we do know for a fact the following. JONATHAN, Ambrose Jr., Humphrey, Ann, Jeremiah, Mary, and John. We can not be certain that this man was a son of AMBROSE and MARY, but a record says that a Joel Yarbrough was in Culpepper County in 1756. "Wednesday, April 21, 1756 *** Resolved that the following claimes from the county of Culpepper ought to be paid by the public *** to John Cave, James Nash. William Twiman, and Joel Yarbrough, foot soldiers, each 92 days ***
1380 p. tobacco." 7 A Joel Yarbrough appeared in Anson County, North Carolina in January 1757, and purchased land on Little River. 8 The brothers JONATHAN and Humphrev Yarbrough emigrated to the same neighborhood in Anson County, and first appear in Anson County deeds, volumn C-1, page 446. It is interesting that four Yarbrough men appeared in Anson County at that time, and they were JONATHAN, Humphrey, Joel, and Richard. They all settled in the same neighborhood, within walking distance of one another. At that time Anson extended to the Mississippi River, including all western North Carolina and the present state of Tennessee. Possibly coincidence brought these men together, but it is hard to believe that kinship was not involved.

On 9 October 1776 AMBROSE sold the sixty-eight acre of land in Culpepper County to Henry Lewis for fifteen pounds current money (Virginia money). On page 15 is a photocopy of the indenture. The document states that the property was sold by AMBROSE YARBROUGH and his wife MARY. It was extremely rare that AMBROSE treated MARY as an equal partner, for in those days a husband owned even the clothes on his wife's back; she owned absolutely nothing. In all the countless old indentures this researcher has examined he has seen this occur but a pitiful few times. Later we will see an even more astounding example of AMBROSE'S consideration of MARY.

Before leaving Virginia with AMBROSE and MARY let us pause for a minute and think of the Episcopal Church of England, which so greatly influenced our ancestors and their kinsmen. The Church tended to her parishioners spiritual needs, their physical needs; she uplifted the poor and oppressed; she was the court of justice and the keeper of law and order. Whether or not the frontiersmen could have survived without her is questionable. Scanning through old vestry books one sees such entries as these:

"To Jacob Cone for digging a grave for the poor lady *** 100 p. tobacco."

"To Sadie McDonald for caring for the orphan child *** 350 p. tobacco."

51

Thukin Middley

must house Bukud Duken Mary (untrough total) Undras Askannon Some sea to stand of Determined in Andreas you bready & Las there hand a seed the last of year about wellen the sawe of intreses yesterang to and mery his wells how , place Internation and measuring of the or have In we har you wheret Marner wo houses anduforg no forder u guable to the bue Medianilage of he on the sace Hearly Leura hico huno (seember o (בן אורב ברוו בו לדונים בות מים וות ום וות ום נו ב בנות מותא מסבי מ בות fee from any incentioning orthi feel & lower of any mon ne the afewoon hand undpresones undering freed and found though ellan nen er way belanging to blave and to he la alland tenquelez ליחנים נוסקם אושלוכולון מחם עולמפ חלעקבה לו : לו וומם למחור וחנים to the Begining legither with old howers Cithines woods mulling of the said Heberman were and thence itout st last the feet Gume and by langs theremuland and return the fort of the Brune מם אום לו נון ו לומשחול מחו ה לונוחות ל בונה בת ווו שנונין ווו ב in the saw thick thenes tenering the saver , Seith 83 mint enthund devenal Courses of the rand South for his ofector to hickory the Mobimoon were and in ofor he thing them is mooned the נת בנחת של זהג שנעם לבנחת אל בנונום בה והב וסעלה הבמו בן ב לאומחי ה בן and we Bounded as fellines Bugining at abungs laure land atter les for by suc Bearing da le 140 weedth day of December Millecated. Granted to the sour yardrough by thought Il onorable derd four at extern fuere or prometof stored on one ofores out their said of notions have it any aired dold infered to and Long to the row Ils mydim-Money to them hand from the weept or hered they do herety the housely. has wife , for and in Louises were of oth Lumos of felten dound lumant when proit Hidingsoft that shround Mintrasa yackrough and though Meny terus of the same toundy and frauch of the wenterton of the to of Sames of the one feed of the County of & uljecture one port to be of it sneeds and doed 1976 one the ferst year of the umerican fue und independent אונו אוונגוולוואל היסמו וותו א לפא כל להלהלבת יה וועמושת שבייו

"To Hiram Finch, and James Ferguson for taking Joseph Hurley back to where he came from *** 800 p. tobacco."

"To Edward James for making a coffin for John Echo ***
150 p. tobacco."

"To Joel Watkins for two gallons of rum for John Echo's funeral *** 50 p. tobacco."

"Henry Ledbetter fined because his daughter Sara gave birth to an illegitimate child *** 800 p. tobacco."

Slaughter's, "History of Bristol Parish" tells us that the first church built on Well's hill was constructed of wood framing and covered with split log siding. The backwoodsmen having no paint to protect the structure, smeared a coating of tar on the exterior. Can you imagine the odor on a warm summer day? This small, unsightly, odorous mother church of Bristol Parish stood there in the wilderness like a mighty fortress, and no man dared to question her authority. Brick was imported from England and the present church was built in 1735.

During the middle and late seventeen hundreds Virginia poured her population southward into the Carolinas. Some came because their land was wasted by the repeated planting of tobacco, and they had heard of the vast seas of ungranted land in the Carolinas. Some came because Carolina was more tolerant of churches other than the Church of England, and some were adventurers who sought to see the land beyond the mountains. It is probable that AMBROSE and MARY were influenced by their sons, JONATHAN, Humphrey, and Ambrose Jr., who several years before had emigrated to the piedmont Carolinas.

AMBROSE and MARY along with several of their sons and daughters emigrated to Union County, South Carolina. Allied families probably joined their migration, for few people were foolish enough to undertake such a trek alone. It is over four hundred miles from Culpepper County, Virginia to Union County, South Carolina, and the forest trail was an awesome thing; tier upon tier of leafy canopy blocked out the sun, so that the forest floor was eternally dark and dank. Wolves, panther, bear, and renegade bands of Indians lurked in the wilderness. There were deep rivers, torrential streams, craggy mountains, and for a broken cart wheel, broken bone, or illness there was no help. These early American voyagers did not use covered wagons as we may imagine; the forest trail would accommodate no more than a two wheel cart, pulled by oxen. Novels and movies glamorize the western pioneer and his covered wagon train, but the perils of the open plains are few compared with the cruel wilderness.

Some researchers say that AMBROSE and MARY remained for a short

time in Fairfield County, South Carolina, before settling in adjacent Union County. We could find no records in Fairfield County prior to 1788. We were told at the Fairfield courthouse that the old records were in the custody of the Historical Library of Charleston. We drove to Charleston and were told that years before the records were crated and shipped to the State Archives in Columbia. We drove to Columbia and were told that the Fairfield records were in the Historical Library of Charleston. Where in the world are the records? I think they are in the State Archives, still molding in some forgotten storeroom. But, after three trips to Columbia we have finally given up hope of ever seeing the early Fairfield records.

Union County is about fifteen miles southeast of present Spartanburg, South Carolina. When AMBROSE came to Union County, South Carolina was well settled to his east and southeast. his west the land was scantly settled. To his northwest stood the powerful Cherokee Nation, and to his northeast, nearby, was the legendary Catawba Nation that had been a great federation of twenty-two tribes, and one of the most powerful federations in North America. When AMBROSE arrived, the Catawba Nation's number and strength had been greatly diminished by the encroachment of white men and disease. Each year the chiefs and elders of the member tribes gathered for conference at the Nation's Ford on the Catawba River. At one conference the chief of the Sugaws announced that his tribe was withdrawing from the federation. Wise old Chief Hager of the Catawbas handed the Sugaw an arrow, saying, "Break this." The Sugaw easily broke the shaft. Then Chief Hager bound together twenty-two arrows; this he gave to the Sugaw, saying, "Break this." The Sugaw said no more and his people remained in the Catawba Nation. AMBROSE had no reason to fear the Catawbas: friendly to the settlers, and had fought beside them in wars with the Spanish, French, and English. But with the Cherokee it was a different story.

AMBROSE and MARY's new home land was not settled by white men until the year 1750, when Colonel Elijah Clark came from Virginia with a small group of colonist who were seeking new homes, and this group settled along the Pacelot River, near Grindol Shoals. During these early years the settlers suffered many raids by the militant Cherokee, and were forced to take refuge at Otterson Fort located on the Tyger River. AMBROSE and MARY settled beside the Tyger River, near the present hamlet of Cross Keys.

By the time the YARBROUGH family arrived in Union County the area was fairly well populated, and had developed some degree of law and order. On 28 December 1787 Judge Thoman Bassinghame gaveled the Union County court to order. "The State of South Carolina v. Daniel - Defendant for Grand Larceny. The defendant waived all advantages of his Bill of Indictment or any other form pointed out by law on prosecution and pleads guilty of stealing

a handkerchief and preys the mercy of the court, and that the court proceed to judgement --- Whereupon the court ordered that the sheriff inflict the punishment of five lashes on his bare back at the public whipping post, and that the defendant be discharged on paying the cost which is ordered accordingly.* 9

It appears that AMBROSE squatted on unclaimed land, built his home, cleared his fields, erected his fences, planted his garden and orchard, then applied for a state land grant. In those days the state was eager to grant land to a man who had proven himself industrious. In 1785 the state surveyed the land for AMBROSE, and in 1789 a grant was issued for 877 acres. On page 19 is a photocopy of the grant issued by, "his Excellency, Charles Pinckney, Esquire, Governor and Commander and Chief in and over the said state, at Charleston." The original in custody of South Carolina State Archives. The grant was issued the year following AMBROSE'S death, so it was made to the executor of AMBROSE'S estate, Stephen Layton, in trust for Jeremiah Yarbrough, heir at law to AMBROSE YARBROUGH. Now we have a mystery; how could Jeremiah inherit the entire 877 acres when AMBROSE'S will clearly specifies that his "beloved Mary" was his sole heir, and not until her death was the estate to be divided among the children?

AMBROSE died in 1788. On page 20 is a photocopy of AMBROSE'S will given to the writer by a clerk in the Union County, South Carolina courthouse.

The will answers questions, and it poses questions. We are told that AMBROSE was buying land at the time of his death, for he ordered his executors to make conveyance to John Bailie, Thomas Seales, and Jonathan Pinnel for several parcels of land and take up his bonds (notes). We could find no record of the purchases. What a shame that old documents have a way of fadeing away. We are told that AMBROSE owned property outside of South Carolina for the will says, "all my estate, whether in this state or elsewhere." How we wish that AMBROSE had given us the location of his property. Most early wills are just as vague as AMBROSE'S; probably this resulted from the fact that few dictated their will until on their deathbed.

When AMBROSE referred to MARY as, "my beloved wife Mary", he meant exactly that. In every old will we have examined the wife is treated with less regard than the children, for her inheritance wasmerely lent to her, and at the time of her death, or remarriage her portion reverted back to the estate for division among the children. AMBROSE'S will was unique in that it left everything to MARY with no strings attached, and at the time of her death whatever might be left was to br divided into five equal parts, and the children would cast lots for their choice. Remember how AMBROSE considered his "beloved Mary" an equal artner when he sold the land in Culpepper County. Two

STATE OF SOUTH-CAROLINA.

To all to whom these Presents shall come, Greeting:
NOW YE, That for and in confideration of luenty
NOW YE, That for and in confideration of luenty hen and 4/9% Sterling Money paid by
Stephen Layton
it to the Treathery for the Use of this State, We have granted, and by these
Liefents do grant is to the faid yether of hast for the Estate of Ambient I have and Athens, a Plantation or Tract of Land, containing
Lirs and Atligns, a Plantation or Tract of Land, containing
right hundred and verenly Jenen Acres
interes forterings the 18th return 1180 Iduale in the Prosent
" en guer lever founded by where sunning het? by thanker diero
Wir cans ind at me Call Lackson telemen Coult
" lehand woodbanks Land Selve by Lewis (Betor Land Ely wast Sund
having such Shape, Form and Marks as are represented by a Plat
herculte annused, together with all Woods, Trees, Waters, Waters
Corres, Profits, Commodities, Appurtenances, and Hereditaments
whattoever thereunto belonging, To have and to bold the faid Tract of
night hundred and severly seven
Acres of Land, and all and fingular other the Premises hereby granted
unto the said Alophen Laylon his vito a reformain
Heirs and Assigns, for ever, in free and common soccage.
Given under the Great Seal of the State.
WITNESS, bis Excellency 6 harles Conch ney
Esquire, Governor and Commander in Chief in and over the faid State, at Charleston,
Wis (head) Day of March Anno
Dunini, One Thousand Seven Hundred and any kly Plene and in the States of America.
Charles L. M. S. Pinckney
And hath thereunto a Plat thereof annexed, representing the same, certified
Shernar Surveyor-General.
28 ! February 189

Description

Reference - S. C. Archives

Grant to Stephen Layton 877 A. - 96 Dist. Mar. 2, 1789

State Grants Vol. 25, p. 474

1 Charten inomone of Backing I Ambre of Juno a O Dispring Mind M. Do make and Publish this my last this was heter. Bly Class of which Six Roth his + any the is that my thinkor herefter inentioned the lie Thomas Inles and. for the Sweet Prints of Land agreetle to my Co. the Said Bonds It is also my thick that my Said Ementors See and Dispose of my Part of my Estate whether real in Conoral as they may Inde Corper for distanging my just or the Support of my Family get I tem ofter all m Firme charges one fully Satisfied and pais of unto my belowed trip attack all my Estate on Lether Nowhere both mul and Personal for the Support of herself-Children during her I alurai lip and after had made Ig. begand the whole that may then remained my Petate both malas Thumpley yarlorange Ichnyarlorange and Many yournigh to Their theirs and offigns forwer the Estate to Elivided in five of Paris end Dow fift which after my his Elate is divided in fine a qual Parts my oforesind children shall arom Lots such for the hoise 1 this Said yith Cast. and lastly Fireminate and officent State has and leter Princel Encenters of this my last Will and Fester ice other Wills by me at any time land of the 2 . A Will Dated. Tigued thated On the had and Ductante The about Ambore your might to the for his mount did - His hours and the 4 m Mitor la Present

sons, JONATHAN and Ambrose Jr. were not mentioned in the will, and possibly there were other children who were omited. This is not unusual, for often a child would ask for, and be given, their inheritance at the time they left home, and in such cases the child would be ignored in the will.

On page 22 is a photocopy of AMBROSE'S personal property appraisal. This copy was made and given to the writer in the Union County courhouse. Note that the name is spelled Yarbrough in the will, and Yarborough in the appraisal.

AMBROSE and MARY'S children who lived in the Union-Spartanburg County area remained there, but many of their grandchildren drifted westward into Georgia, Tennessee, and Alabama as new territories opened. Of those who remained in South Carolina, the writer has been told, several were buried, and their gravestones still stand, in New Hope Church cemetery near Cross Keys, South Carolina. Some day we will visit the area and search for the cemetery.

AMBROSE YARBROUGH, the twenty-two year old Yorkshire man, sailed "The Great Western Sea" to become an American. He and Mary were good fearless people who pioneered the frontiers of a wilderness in difficult times. They lived by the motto on the Yarbrough coat-of-arms, "NON EST SIME PULVERE PALMA", which translates, "There is no victory without toil."

- "Yarbrough Family Magazine", Vol.1, No.1, page 4.
 Jenkins, "Pioneer Families of Sumter County, Alabama", p.235
- 2 "Yarbrough Quarterly", Vol.1, No.1, page 15.
- H.R. McLlwain, "Journals of the House of Burgesses of Colonial Virginia", Virginia State Library, 1914, page 153.
- H.R. McLlwain, "Legislative Journals of the Council of Colonial Virginia", Volumn 1, page 90.
- H.R. McLlwain, "Journals of the House of Burgesses of Virginia", Virginia State Library, 1914, page 81.
- William W. Haning, "Statutes at Large, Laws of Virginia", 1823, pages 326-8.
- 7 H.R. McLlwain, "Journals of the House of Burgesses of Virginia", 1752, 55-1756, Page 58.
- Anson County, North Carolina deed book no. 1, page 278.
- Union County Historical Association, "A History of Union County, South Carolina", page 7.

Uppraise ment of the Gods and Chattels belowing is Home Yarborough Decased taken this 17: January 1789 Eyekshemich Howard Downg Murrell and John Bailie agreeable to Letters of afforaisements to them directed by the Court of Union County Signed John to them directed by the Court of Union Co Sandon Ster Sept: Court 1788 1 Bly Ditto -1 Black Do. Bay Mare . 5 86 cad of Cattle Two Fatt Hoggs -130 Bushels Com & Beds and Cornetween. 1 Grof Cut San . Pervier and Earthen ware 1 Pott 1 Duch Oven and Skillett. 2 If inning Wheels and 2 Pairs Cards . 1 Water Fail Piggon and Chum. 3 Chains 4/8 & Bridle Betts 1/6 1 Sada 10/ 1 Bel 6 mills 8. 2 Jons and 1 Carron Hog -Mchemiah forend

JONATHAN and AMELIA YARBROUGH

JONATHAN, the son of AMBROSE and MARY YARBROUGH was born ca. 1735 in the colony of Virginia. This researcher has not documented the exact location of JONATHAN'S birth. Some Yarbrough researchers lean toward Amelia County, Virginia, as his place of birth, but as far as we know none have found positive proof. Culpepper County is probably the safer guess.

It appears that JONATHAN YARBROUGH and his brother Humphrey emigrated from Virginia to Anson County, North Carolina, some time during the latter half of the 1750's. The first record of them we have found is an entry in Anson County deed book C-1, page 446, dated 28 June 1758. They witnessed a sale of land along the Pee Dee River. The 1763 Anson County tax roll lists two bachelor brothers, JONATHAN and Humphrey Yarbrough living together, and they are listed as a family of two.

Medley's "History of Anson County, North Carolina" says, "The Curlees, Parkers, along with the Yarbroughs came from Virginia about 1770." Medley's research is in error, for we know the brothers JONATHAN and Humphrey were in Anson in 1758, and possibly earlier. A Richard Yarbrough bought land from Jonathan Severight on Little Creek, 18 October 1756. Joel Yarbrough bought land from Richard Yarbrough on Little Creek, 25 January 1757. JONATHAN and Humphrey settled on Lanes Creek about three quarters of a mile west of Little Creek, and this leads us to think that the Yarbroughs on Lanes and Little Creek were kinsmen.

JONATHAN married a young lady named AMELIA. (See the second AMBROSE'S obituary.) The record of JONATHAN and AMELIA'S marriage has not been found, so we do not know her family name, or when or where they were married. This researcher firmly believes but can not prove that JONATHAN married the daughter of his near neighbor Robert Lee. In those primitive days young swains were limited in their courting, they could seek sweethearts only within shoe-leather or horse-back distance. Robert Lee's will dated 9 November 1766 clearly tells us that at that time he had a grown unmarried daughter named Amelia (Milly). This young lady had the right name, and she was in the right place at the right time. Records of colonial marriages are rare because the British authorities did not recognize the legality of a marriage unless performed by a clergy man of the Episcopal Church of England. In 1765 Colonel William Tryon was appointed governor of the Carolina Colony, and Tryon decreed that marriages by Presbyterian clergymen would also be recognized. Still the Baptist, Methodist, Quakers, and Moravians, etc., were not satisfied, and continued to exchange marriage vows without the state's blessing, And if a marriage was recorded only a scant number of eighteenth century courthouses escaped fire. When such a tragedy occurred, the citizenry would invariable attempt first to save the court records, land records, tax rolls, etc.; marriage bond records carried a

pitifully low priority. No doubt this explains why for three generations we find no marriage records.

As late as 1790 the census lists only thirty-one Yarbrough (all spellings) families in North Carolina, eight in South Carolina, and none in Virginia. Parts of the Virginia census were destroyed in the War of 1812, and possibly there were Yarbroughs listed among the burned pages. The Georgia census was completely destroyed in the War of 1812, but we know that a few families had drifted over from South Carolina, probably not more than five or six. At that time no Yarbroughs had drifted further west than eastern Georgia, except for the three brothers from Elbert County, Georgia, who ventured westward in the 1790's to Spanish Louisiana. Lewis, James, and Stephen Yarbrough settled on Pretty Creek in the Fifth Ward, and there they made their hatchet clearing, and erected their cabins. We are told that Stephen became infatuated with his neighbor, the pretty darkeyed Widow Morgan. The romance cooled when the wounded dove sued Stephen for breach of promise, seeking \$10,000.00 to salve her broken heart. The court awarded the Widow Morgan \$1,000.00\$ So much for the three Yarbroughs of Pretty Creek, and now back to the 1790 census. We suspect that the census missed some Yarbrough families, for the Richard line had been multiplying in America for a hundred and fifty years at that time, and remember, we are counting all spellings of which there are at least twenty-three. The most imaginative spelling yet seen was in the 1820 South Carolina, Orangeburg District census. The census taker spelled the name Yarbaugough. In the 1830 census the same family's name was spelled Yarbrough.

The 1790 census tells us that at that time there were eight children in JONATHAN and AMELIA'S home, four sons and four daughters of all ages. JONATHAN was fifty at that time, so we may be sure there were other sons, and daughters who were grown and gone. Unfortunately, we can identify only four; we know there was a son named AMBROSE, a son named JOSEPH, a son named William, and a daughter named Mary.

Before going further with JONATHAN, we will at this point tell the little we know of his brothers and sister.

JONATHAN'S brother Humphrey married Mary Lee, the daughter of his neighbor Robert Lee. Humphrey and Mary's children were Ambrose, who emigrated to Giles County, Tennessee, Humphrey Jr., who emigrated to Spartanburg County, South Carolina, Amon who emigrated to Marengo County, Alabama, and Lee who emigrated to Tennessee. There were probably other children we do not know. Some time between 1763 and 1771 Humphrey emigrated about forty miles south-westward, settled and made improvements to land along the north fork of Waxhaw Creek. His location was about twenty-five miles south of present day Charlo te, North Carolina. For some unknown reason Humphrey remained in the Waxhaw

area but a few years, then rejoined his brother JONATHAN on Lanes Creek near the Rocky River. In 1773 Humphrey received a Crown Grant of one hundred acres of land on Lanes Creek, the record file shows that his brother JONATHAN helped survey the tract. Humphrey was a Revolutionary War soldier, we do not know his unit, but he probably served in the Rocky River Company of Anson County Militia. 7

JONATHAN'S brother Ambrose Jr. seems to have been a rambling man we find him in the old Cheraw District, the Orangeburg District, the Barnwell District, and finally in the Spartan burg District where he lived out his life near his kinsmen. We know that Ambrose Jr. was a married man and was the father of several children, but we have found no record of his marriage or family. Ambrose Jr. was a Revolutionary War soldier. On page 26 are copies of his Revolutionary pay record, which tell us that he was a cavalryman in the dashing Peter Horry's Dragoons. The payment to Ambrose for his lost mare tells us that the loss was due to enemy action, otherwise he would not have been reimbursed. Peter Horry's Dragoons was a light cavalry unit that saw more than it's share of action during Cornwallis's southern campaign. Horry's British counterpart in South Carolina was the elite Tarleton's Green Dragoons under the command of Cornwallis's chief of cavalry, Colonel Banastre Tarleton. He was a cavalry genius, a darling of the English court, a favorite of the queen, and a sadistic murderer. "Bloody Tarleton', the Patriots called him.

JONATHAN'S sister Ann married a man named Peter Pinnell, and their home was in Union County, South Carolina. Ann and Peter were probably married in Virginia. This is all we know about Ann. This is not to say that there is nothing more to learn about Ann and other great anuts and uncles; we have simply not had time to completely research all of these people.

JONATHAN'S brother Jeremiah was married to a lady named Amy, and their home was in Union County, South Carolina. No marriage record has been found, so we do not know Amy's family name; they were probably married in Virginia. Documents in custody of the Union County courthouse concerning Jeremiah's estate settlement reveal that both Jeremiah and Amy signed their name with a mark; as far as we know they were the only Yarbroughs of the AMBROSE line who could not write. When Jeremiah died intestate in 1797, Amy was appointed administratress by the Union County court, and the records show that she managed the long drawn out procedure in a most admirable manner. This is all we know about Jeremiah and Amy, except that the estate settlement reveals they were financially well off.

We know nothing about JONATHAN'S sister, Mary, except that her father AMBROSE was seventy-eight years old when he made his will in which he referred to her as Mary Yarbrough. So we may

Stut Contries to shodents
Issued in payment of claimes against
South Carolina growing out of the
Nevolation.
Vistorical Commission of South Carolina
1935. Pages 90, 111 and 119

No. 113) Issued The 22d. July 1785 To Ambrose Yar-Book V (borong for Forty Eight pound Twelve Shillings & Eight pence for 317 Days Militia Duty in Colo Peter Horrys State Dragoons in 1782 Per account audited Principal 248...12...8 Annual Interest £3—8—1—

No. 1933 | Issued the 5 October 85 To Ambrose Yur-Lib X | borough for fifty one pound Seventeen & one penny for a Mare lost & 72 Days per account Audited Principal £51—17—1½ Int £3—12—

No 3205 | Issued 34 July 1786, to Ambrose Yarborough, for X | Six Pounds 125/1041/4 Stl⁴— for Duty done in Brandon's Reg⁴. P. Acc⁴, audited.

Prin. £6..12..1014

Int. £0.. 9.. 3



His Majesty's Captain General, and Governor in Chief, in and over the said

the SURVEYOR-GENERAL, Greeting :

OU are forthwith to admeasure and lay out, or cause to be admeasured and laid out, unto Jon athan y Plantation, containing Cone

Acres of Land, in the County of ansor

observing his Majesty's Instructions for running out Lands: Two just and fair Plans whereof, with a proper Certificate annexed to each, you are to return into the Secretary's Office, within Twelve Months from the Date hereof. And if the Warrantee shall not, within Eighteen Months from the Date hereof, take out a Patent for the faid Lands, this Warrant, and all Proceedings thereon, shall be void, and of no Force; and the faid Land shall be deemed vacant, and free to be

taken up by any other Person.

GIVEN at Newbern, under my Hand, the 2

Anneque Domini 177

assume she was a maiden lady.

JONATHAN'S brother John is a complete mystery. We have foung no record of him except in his father's will. The "Yarbrough Quarterly" says that John and JONATHAN are one and the same. This could be true for the use of nicknames in wills was not unusual, and the complete absence of John in county records leads us to think that the man in question could possibly be JONATHAN.

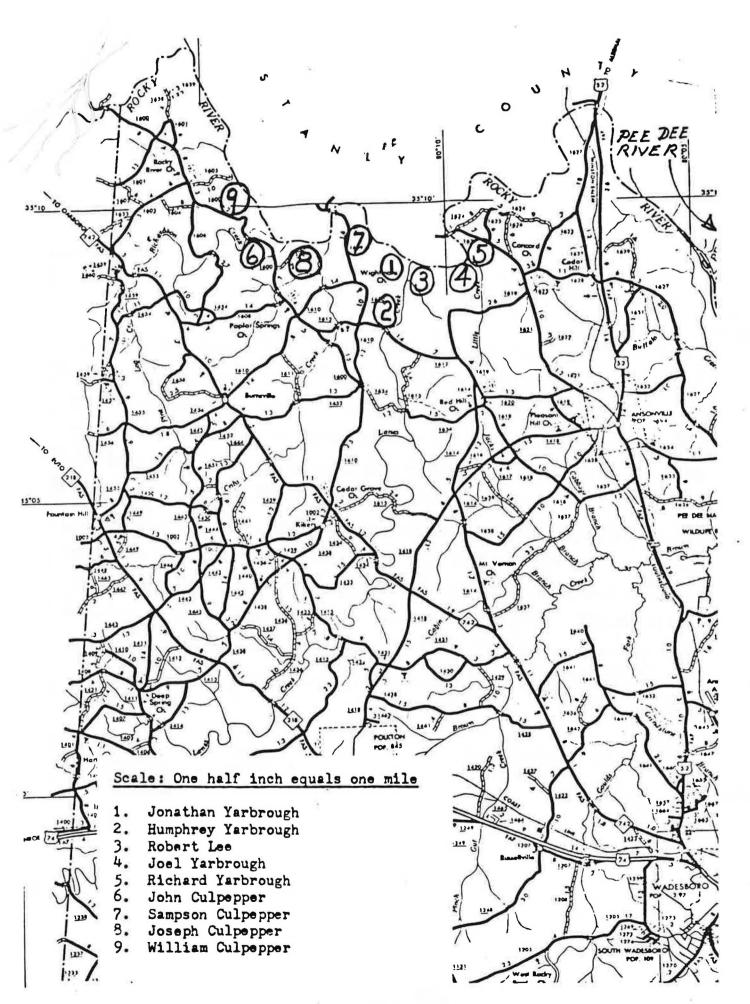
On 24 May 1773 the British authorities granted to JONATHAN one hundred acres of land along Lanes Creek in Anson County, North Carolina. On page 27 is a photocopy of the warrant of survey. We know that JONATHAN occupies the land before he received the grant, for the document says, "on Lanes Creek including his own improvements." We tend to think that land grants were awarded for service to the Crown; large grants yes, small grants no. Grants such as JONATHAN'S were ususally given to encourage pioneers to move into the thinly settled frontiers. JONATHAN'S granted land lay next to the land granted to his brother Humphrey. We do not know how long the brothers had squatted on the land before the grants were issued.

In 1775 the Rocky River Baptist Church was founded in the extreme northwest corner of Anson County, about five miles west of JONATHAN'S homestead. E. M. Brook's, "History of Rocky River Baptist Church", 1928, page 39, says that the earliest pioneer settlers in that area of Anson County were the Yarbroughs, Culpeppers, Nances, Pistols, Dargans, and Broadways, and it was they who founded the church. In the beginning the church was known as "Culpepper's Meetinghouse", and today, after more than two hundred years, the little country church is still an active House of God.

In 1783 the state of North Carolina granted fifty acres to JONATHAN. On page 29 is a photocopy of the grant. This grant was probably given in payment for Revolutionary War service; payment in land was a common practice. This grant was a bonanza for JONATHAN, for it extended his land to the Rocky River, only a very short distance from the Pee Dee River. JONATHAN was now like a modern farmer on an interstate highway. At that time there were only a few miserable cart trails in Anson, so the river was their highway. On the wide, and deep Pee Dee, flatboats and barges could drift to Georgetown, South Carolina, on Winyah Bay, or go north up the Yadkin for fifty miles or more. The original documents for both of JONATHAN'S grants are on file in the land grant office of the North Carolina Secretary of State.

On page 30 is a map of the northwest corner of Anson County on which is noted the locations of the pre-revolutionary homesteads of the Yarbroughs, and their allied families, the Culpeppers,

1, 602. Henowy that My have anounted unto Tonathan Gar brough Wifty Ceres of land in anson bounty an The South west Lide The De river on the north west side of lanes eruk Beginning at the said yar broughes corner red ante standing an the borne of said evel and runs down said ereck thothe twenty nine hole to a post dat Thence Month twenty four last divity four pole to a black gum then south sixty Westone hundred and forty hole to a state This South anchundred pole to a state in said yarbrough's line then with said line Morth sixty Past one hundred and twenty pole to The Sigining. To Hold witho the said con than you brough his dens and afsigne for wer toted the four tunth day itetober 1783. plangon Secretary. Pea: Martin



and Lees. The locations are according to boundary descriptions on old grants and deeds.

In 1754 a family from Pennsylvania settled in the Yadkin Valley about twenty miles north of JONATHAN'S place. The family's name was Boone. and there was a son named Daniel. The World Book Encyclopedia says, "his family moved to the wild country on the forks of the Yadkin, along the North Carolina frontier." We know that Daniel was four years older than JONATHAN, and as soon as he reached manhood he left the Yadkin, but we like to think that JONATHAN knew his neighbor, Daniel Boone.

JONATHAN and his neighbor settlers of Piedmont North Carolina were a different breed from settlers in other colonies. Emigrants to other areas arrived in deep safe harbors, such as Charleston, Norfork, Annapolis, Boston, and New York; there they found towns that could have been transplanted from England. These people felt that they were Englishmen in an English colony, and this had a lasting effect, even on those who ventured inland. North Carolina's treacherous capes and shoals discouraged emigrants. George Davis, Attorney General, Confederate States of America, had this to say about Wilmington'a seaward approach:

"A naked, bleak elbow of sand jutting out into the ocean. Immediately in it's front are the Frying Pan Shoals pushing out still further twenty miles to the south. Together they stand for warning and for woe **** the kingdom of silence and awe, disturbed by no sound save the seagull's shriek and the breakers roar **** Imagination cannot adorn it. Romance cannot hallow it. Local pride cannot soften it. There it stands today, bleak and threatening and pitiless **** And as it's nature, so it's name, is now, always has been, and always will be the Cape of Fear."

North Carolina's countless sounds and islands had for years provided sanctuary for pirates. It was on the Carolina outer banks in the little village of Ocracoke that young Lieutenant Maynard stood toe to toe with Blackbeard the pirate, locked in a saber duel. Blackbeard's head was severed and lashed to the bowsprite of Maynard's sloop-of-war, the "Adventure". For ten days the gruesome trophy dangled there for all villians to see.

The great majority of settlers in central and western North Carolina came down from Pennsylvania and Virginia, following the Catawba Trading Path, or the Wilderness Road, through the great valley between the Appalachians and Alleghenies. These people were mostly second and third generation Americans; this was the land of their fathers and grandfathers. Their sense of independence was total and fierce. As Americans they could honor a distant unseen God. But they would tolerate a Parliment of men only

so long as it left them alone. When Parliament pushed, they pushed back. And the Rebellion happened.

Let us tell a few true stories about the Carolinians in JONATHAN'S day. This may help us to better understand JONATHAN, his neighbors, and his years.

The Stamp Act infuriated the people of Carolina. Governor Tryon appointed a Doctor William Houston to be stamp distributor, and two weeks later, behind drums and a flag, the men of Wilmington marched Houston to the courthouse where he promptly signed his resignation. On 28 November 1765, the sloop-of-war "Diligence", under Captain Phipps, and her support ship, the sloop-of-war "Viper", under Captain Lobb, both loaded with supplies of stamps and stamped documents, entered the Cape Fear and dropped anchor off the Wilmington dock. The men of Wilmington refused the Englishmen permission to set foot on their soil. warning that any landing attempt would be fired upon. The ships rocked at anchor while Captain Phipps fumed in anger. Armed and determined men lined the dock, and Phipps knew that they would never give. To his rear, crouching low in the dunes, lay Fort Johnston, that ancient dilapidated pile of rubble, that had never in her long history fired a shot in anger; now she was angry and two enemy sloops-of-war lay in range of her guns. was a complete stand-off, an impossible situation. The Diligence and Viper raised anchor and left the Cape Fear, their cargo of tax stamps still aboard.

Foot-sore and bone-weary, Colonel Polk and his Mecklenburg militiamen returned to their homes from an exausting expedition into the Cherokee country. Hardly had the young men returned to their long-neglected chores when their colonel received orders from Salisbury to mobilize and attack a band of Tories that was terrorizing the area south of Charlotte Towne. The militiamen flatly refused to go so soon after their expedition against the Cherokee. The young men were well aware of the colonel's influence and power, but there was another force far more devastating about which they were soon to learn. young ladies of Mecklenburg entered into a voluntary association which composed a declaration and nailed it to the door of the log courthouse. The young ladies' proclamation said in part, "We being of opinion that such persons as stay loitering at home, when the important calls of the country demand their military services abroad, must certainly be destitute of that nobleness of sentiment, that brave manly spirit which would qualify them to be the defenders, and guardians of the fair sex." Hardly had the ink dried on the proclamation before Colonel Polk and his full company marched out, drums rolling, and heads high.

A large number of Scottish Highlanders settled in eastern North Carolina, and for some unfathomable reason they were loyal to

The Scots organized a full company of fighting men; their plan was to march to the coast where they would board British ships, sail north, and join the main British force. The Scotts regiment was placed under the command of Brigadier General Donald McDonald. McDonald was the husband of the fabled Flora McDonald, the rescuer of Bonnie Prince Charles. On the march McDonald was taken ill, and command was given to Colonel Alexander McLeod. Caswell's Minute Men forced-marched westward to intercept the Scots army. The enemy met at Widow Moore's Bridge on opposite banks of Moore's Creek. about thirty feet wide and deep at that point. Within hours Colonel Lillington's Minute Men arrived and joined Caswell. battle would be joined at dawn. The best marksmen were assigned the forward position. This meant that Lillington's boys in splatter-dashes and black garters would man the forward line; no summer soldiers these. Lillington knew exactly what McLeod would do; he would order a charge in the classic manner of clan warfare. Lillington knew little of formal warfare, but his lack of military education was mpre than compensated by his expertness in cunning treachery. During the dark of night Lillington dispatched a party who crawled to the bridge, removed the floorboards, and then proceeded to apply a liberal coating of tallow and bear grease to the peeled log sleepers. The cold February dawn broke and the Scots launched their charge. forefront were eighty broadswordsmen, screaming their clan battle cries; then came the musketmen along with pipers, drummers, and banner carriers. It was a fearsome sight, and no doubt the first and last time an honest-to-goodness Scottish charge ever occured on American soil. In the dawns dim light the Scots were almost to the creek before they saw the condition of the bridge, and then they were out in the open, confused and disorganized. Lillington ordered his men to fire at will, and they delivered a murderous hail of swanshot and musket balls into the Scottish ranks. The Scots fled for their lives, even leaving their precious supplies.

The Bishop of the Church of England was deeply concerned for the souls of the many Baptist, Presbyterians, etc. in the Piedmont. An Anglican clergyman, the Reverend Charles Woodmason was determined to convert these backwood heathen. He ventured into the wilderness and met nothing but disaster. His would-be converts made his existence so completely miserable that he was soon forced to return to Edenton. An entry in Reverend Woodmason's diary said in part, "The ruffians insulted me with impunity ... telling me that they wanted no damn black-gowned sons-of-bitches among them." Violent words, yes. These people were remembering the words of their hero John Knox, who said, "Violence is justified when resisting tyranny."

During the Revolution North Carolina shared her young men whereever they were needed. Not only did they fight for Carolina, but they fought and died in Georgia, South Carolina, Virginia, Maryland, and there were those who shared the misery at Valley Forge. Governor Charles Pinkney of South Carolina wrote, "They have been so willing and ready on all occasions to afford us all the assistance in their power, that I shall ever love a North Carolinian".

So, we see that the Carolinians of JONATHAN'S day were adventurous, courageous, devoted to their God and homeland, and blessed with a delicious sense of humor.

JONATHAN was a Revolutionary War soldier. On page 35 is a photocopy of his pay voucher, which shows that he was awarded eight pounds, eight shillings, and four pence. Probably there are other vouchers that we have not found. Payment in land was a common practice, so it is almost a certainty that the fifty acre grant given to JONATHAN by the state was also payment for war service. Unfortunately the North Carolina pay vouchers seldom mention the army unit that the soldier served in, nor can we date his time of service, for the infant state was destitute and often waited years to pay her veterans. the interest on JONATHAN'S voucher tells us that he waited for his pay, for the amount due was seven pounds, fourteen shillings, and, and the interest amounted to fourteen shillings, and four pence, which brought the total to eight pounds, eight shillings, and four pence. The female descendants of JONATHAN are eligible for membership in the Daughters of the American Revolution; the voucher proves his service. The voucher is recorded in a manuscript volumn in the custody of the North Carolina Department of Archives and History. (Volumn X11, page 108, folio 2)

We do not think that JONATHAN was a member of the Continental Line; the voucher leads us to believe that he served in the Regiment of Anson County. In the next chapter we will read that JONATHAN'S son AMBROSE, married ELIZABETH CULPEPPER. the daughter of Captain JOHN CULPEPPER, commander of the Rocky River Company of the Regiment of Militia of Anson County. Carolina militiamen with squirrel rifle and long knife faced and delt humiliating defeats to the elite of the British army. regiments whose names resound like battle-drums --- the Black Watch, the Welsh Fusiliers, the Queen's Guard, and the Green Dragoons. It stands to reason that JONATHAN served with his neighbors in the Rocky River Company of Anson Militia, and the Rocky River boys fought at Guilford that day when Cornwallis won a technical victory but watched his troops mauled and bled white! "I never saw such fighting since God made me" Cornwallis said later. "The Americans fought like demons." When news of the battle reached England, Horace Walpole stood before Parliment, pounded the rail, and shouted, "One more victory like Guilford Courthouse and Lord Cornwallis will be without an Army."

More major battles were fought in the Carolinas than anywhere else in the colonies, and in addition to the major engagements,

FRONT SIDE

100012 8 20 Wm Mixamon 11.

BACK SIDE

XEROGRAPHIC COPY BY

APR 25 1978

NORTH CAROLINA STATE ARCHIVES From: TREASURER'S AND COMPTROLLER'S PAPERS Revolutionary Pay Vouchers

there were one hundred thirty-three known clashes between maruading gangs of Whigs and Tories. It was a sad day in Carolina -- neighbor against neighbor, brother against brother, father against son. A band of citizen Tories marched on Whigs camped at Ramsuer's Mill on the Catawba. In this "Battle of Neighbors" the pick-up uniforms were so near alike that enemies mingled. The Whigs won. Those who came to claim the fifty dead bodies of friends and relatives on both sides vowed to never again rise against each other, but as the scent of the beast trailed deeper into Carolina the lesson was forgotten.

Colonel Banastre Tarleton, chief of cavalry for Cornwallis. combined genius with sadism. He left the field strewn with dead and wounded enemies hacked by the swords of his dragoons. In an engagement in the Waxhaws, a few miles south of Charlotte Towne. Tarleton's victory over a Patriot force led by Colonel Buford tallied one hundred dead, one hundred and fifty so fiercely hacked that they had to be paroled where they lay, and only fifty three allowed to surrender. This was Tarleton's folly; he set the Patriots aflame, and they swore that from that day forward they would give no quarter and beg no quarter. "Tarleton's Quarter", they called it. Major Patrick Ferguson planted his army of Tories and Redcoats on the ridge of King's Mountain, and waited the attack of John Sevier and his mountain "The devil himself cannot dislodge me from this mountain", said Ferguson. Ferguson may have been well acquainted with the devil, but he didn't know John Sevier. Ferguson's troops were overrun, and even after the victory was theirs, the Patriots continued to kill. "Tarleton's Quarter", cried the mountain men, and the Waxhaws were revenged.

Although the number of Revolutionary soldiers from both the AMBROSE and Richard lines is an impressive list, not all were Whig Patriots; some were Tory Loyalists who remained steadfast with the Crown. An abstract from an entry in the old minute book, Giles County, Georgia, 1779 says, "Met in home of Jacob McLendon, thirteen miles from Herb's Fort, and declared nine Tories quilty, and to be hung in ten days." Clement Yarbrough was one of that number. We must admire Clement to Tory, for he was a courageous man who laid his life on the line for the cause he believed to be just. Clement was a Yarbrough of the Richard line who had emigrated to eastern Georgia from South Carolina.

In 1782 JONATHAN's neighbor Thomas White died intestate, and according to law his estate was sold at public auction. The sheriff's account of the sale tells us that the Yarbroughs attended enmasse. Sarah Yarbrough purchased one chest for one pound, ten shillings; Davis Yarbrough purchased a plow-hoe for fourteen shillings, six pence; Richard Yarbrough purchased one pewter pot, and one candlestick for six shillings and ten pence; Humphrey Yarbrough purchased one book for six pence; JONATHAN

Yarbrough purchased one book and a draw knife for two shillings and six pence. It is interesting that the brothers JONATHAN and Humphrey bought Mr. White's two books. Books were extremely rare in the backwoods, and were considered precious by the few who could read. These treasures served a dual purpose; they were read over and over for pleasure, but more importantly they served as textbooks with which the literate taught their children to read.

The state highway #1609 bridge across the Rocky River stands about one mile upstream from JONATHAN'S farm. It is a pleasant country, heavily wooded with gently rolling hills. Driving along highway #1609 in the comfort of one's automobile it seems unreal that in JONATHAN'S day this gentle land was an isolated, wild frontier. There are many accounts of people collecting bounty for wolf scalps; on 17 May 1774, John Hager and Jonathan Harry were paid bounty for ten wolf and three wildcat scalps.

JONATHAN died in 1811. We cannot prove it, but it seems likely that JONATHAN was buried in the old Rocky River Baptist Church cemetery. The church was near his home; he was one of the founders, and his son-in-law John Culpepper was pastor. The original church burned in 1813, and all records were lost. The congregation rebuilt the church on the opposite side of Richardson Creek so that high water would interfere less with their services; now the forest has claimed the older cemetery, and no one knows it's location.

On pages 38 and 39 are photocopies of JONATHAN'S will. The old document is faded and very difficult to read, so on page 40 is a copy of the typed transcript given to the writer by Mary G. Marks in the Anson County courthouse. The copy is a "true copy", misspelled words and all.

There are several confusing and interesting statements in the will.

JONATHAN, unlike his father AMBROSE, lent to his wife her inheritance only for the duration of her life or widowhood.

JONATHAN'S son AMBROSE said that his mother's name was AMELIA. (See obituary in second AMBROSE chapter.) The will names Milly asJONATHAN'S beloved wife. Did AMELIA die and JONATHAN remarry? I think not, for we know that Milly was the common nickname for Amelia, and we know nicknames were often used in old documents.

William was the only child mentioned in the will. But this is not unusual, for in those days the parent would often give a child his enheritance at the time he left home, and he would be omitted in the will. According to the records we have found William was the only child left in Anson County at the time JONATHAN died.

often bridge hong winds in Dade. Moment of health Lit of Derful min. with the of the families of Frain Alis to be my lot " A Spin and begand to any to low W the & bandle one black the and part of the same day William undang and Boy hopese , in colly his month (solder and Bredle & me diother Bo and for the and en con & one lifer and one half of my Ho to love from fort of my fact the form of he had I'm Phrist course on the the course of the han to my book his on one suisoff the from and I han then to it to many things - alling holf og my ho to getthe with the amain on ge " Hackmy plantotion Tolls have the interest the material life on widowin het of my last the to the forther themen They profest, the last and wife to it to the to do here institute and all any tother En John to the my Pront !-38

a on in my ba entire to Let they and last mile and I fament excention Linely alifered & confirming this & this only as on fish sustament Lynn Lead Deline - the presence of gon than jat Erenth The of Southbarren Come and, Cell Then H letter with land Ghater when carest of hears by the with of & Francy cher her om of the County thouse and En Allemon Ch

In the name of God Amen

I Jonathan Yarbrough being weak in Body and in a low State of health but :
of perfect mind and Memory do make and ordain this to be my last will and Testament.

First I give and bequeath to my Beloved wife Killy Yerbrough one Black wear and her Side Saddle & Bridle and one feather Bed Bed Stead and Furinture one one cow and one heifer-

And now I give to my Son William Yarbrough one Bay horse now calld his own & his Saddle and Pridle & one feather Bed and Furniture and one cow & one heifer and one half of my hogs and the lower part of my land the part the mart that lies below the spring branch from its mouth near the Ford of Laines Creek to the Head of said Branch & a direct course with the course of said Branch to any Back line and one smoth bord gum and I further lend to my wife Milly the other half of my land together with the remainder of my stock my plantation tools household furniture during her natural life or widow & at her Death or marriage it is my will and desire that my dilliem Yarbrough have the part of my land lent to his Mother & and the remainder of my property thates lent to my wife to be sold and the price equally divided between all ty Children and 1 do hereby constitute and appoint my son in law John Culpeper my Executor and my wife Milly Yarbrough my executrix to see this my last will and Testament executed hereby ratifying & comfirming this & this only os my last & Testament. Signed Sealed Delivered ratified and confirmed this 6th day of March 1811 in the presence of

her Amy X Marshall mark

Jonathan - Iarborough

(SEAL)

Tempy Cob

State of North Carolina

Anson County

Cotober Session (1812

Then the within Will was Exhibited in open court & proved by the oath of Amy Marshall one of the winnesses thereto and ordered to be recorded.

Tod Robin on Clk

At one point the will says, "all my children". What a pity JONATHAN did not name them.

JONATHAN willed to William one "smoth bord gum." It finally dawned on the writer that JONATHAN meant to spell, "one smooth bored gun". That was truly an ancient piece, for at that time they had been rifling gun barrels for years. The long rifle could give the ball a much truer flight than the smooth bore, but the rifle was slow to load. A wild turkey could fly, a deer flee, or an enemy shoot back in the time it took to measure a charge of powder, pour it down the barrel, lick a cloth patch, lay it on the muzzle, put a ball on top, ram it down on the powder, lower the rifle, prime the pan, set the steel, raise the gun into position, sight, and fire. When a bulls-eye meant life or breakfast, the rifleman aimed with care. Small wonder that many of John Sevier's men elected to charge the Redcoats with knife or tomahawk in hand rather than a rifle. A Carolina militiaman wrote to his wife, "This old pumpkinslinger of mine kicks like a jack-mule, inflicting more damage to the shootor than the shootee".

The fact that JONATHAN willed to his wife a black mare and side-saddle tells us that he was a well-to-do farmer. Few frontier women enjoyed the luxury of a personal horse and sidesaddle.

JONATHAN was born eleven years after the Lord Proprietors sold Carolina to King George and Carolina became a Royal Colony.
JONATHAN was a subject of the king, and in the Rebellion he bore arms against his king. He saw North Carolina become one of the original states. He saw his new state give her western lands to the Union, and the grant became known as the state of Tennessee. He lived during the administrations of George Washington, John Adams, Thomas Jefferson, and James Madison.

- Letter in writers file from Nelle Marris Jenkins, stating that JONATHAN was AMBROSE'S son. Nelle Jenkins was Chairwoman of Genealogical Records, Daughters of American Revolution.
- Mc Bee's, "Abstracts of Early Anson County Records".
- Anson County, North Carolina deed book, number 1, page 286.
- Anson County, North Carolina deed book, number 31, page 278.
- H. Skipworth, "East Feliciana, Past and Present, Sketches of the Pioneers". pages 33-36.
- Mecklenburg County, N.C. deed book, vol. 5, pages 189-190.
- Revolutionary voucher No. 1897, Salisbury District.
- Anson County, N.C. will book number 1, pages 286-287.
- Microfilmed, "Anson County Early Court Minutes".
 McBee's, "Abstracts of Early Anson County Records".

PAGE ADDED AT TIME OF SECOND PRINTING

Since the first printing the writer found proof that the Yarbrough brothers, JONATHAN and Humphrey, married the daughters of Robert Lee, JONATHAN to AMELIA (Millie) Lee and Humphrey to Mary Lee. Humphrey's gr.gr.gr.gr.gr.gr.gr.grandson, Richard C. Fremon of Hackettstown, New Jersey, gave the writer copies of a letter written by Humphrey's grandson Williamson Franklin Boyakin; also copies of Williamson Boyakin's obituary published in the Marysville Kansas Advocate. These papers prove that Robert Lee's daughters, MILLIE and Mary married the brothers, JONATHAN and Humphrey. Williamson Boyakin stated in his letter that the Lee sisters were kinswomen of the brothers Francis Lightfoot Lee and Richard Henry Lee. These men were members of the Virginia House of Eurgesses, signers of the Declaration of Independence and relatives of the Confederate General Robert E. Lee.

About the year 1800 a young man named Wiley Boyakin came from the old Camden district of South Carolina and settled in Anson County, North Carolina and settled near the Yarbroughs. Wiley Boyakin married Millie Yarbrough daughter of Humphrey and Mary Lee Yarbrough. In 1807 Wiley and Millie's son, Williamson Franklin Boyakin was born. In 1808 a large wagon train was formed in Anson County and according to Williamson Boyakin's obituary the caravan was composed of more than a hundred two wheel carts pulled by oxen. The train was joined by the Boyakin family, several Yarbrough families and numerous allied families. They crossed the Blue Ridge by way of the old Indian trail thru Swannanoa Gap. Swannanoa is a corruption of 'Suwali-Nunna', the Cherokee word for 'trail of the Suwali tribe'. The voyagers went to central Tennessee and settled in Stewart, Giles and Maury counties. A few years later the Boyakin family along with two or three Yarbrough families continued northward into the Illinois Territory and settled in Fayette and St.Clair County.

JONATHAN and AMELIA YARBROUGH'S son William married Sarah Allen, daughter of Darling Allen, Sr. Darling Allen came to Anson County from Virginia and settled on Cribb's Creek near the Yarbroughs. William's and Sarah's children were: Elizabeth, Robert, Joseph, William, James, Lucy, Frankey, Frances and Judie. The entire family moved to Mississippi about 1839. (The Allens of Cribbs Creek in Burnsville Township, Anson County, North Carolina and Related Families. By, Reva Nance Carpenter and Virginia Nance McKee)

Amon Yarbrough married Elizabeth Allen daughter of Darling Allen, Sr. in Anson County. Amon and Elizabeth's children were: Sally, James, Nicey and Lucy. This family went to Alabama about 1830. Elizabeth's father, Darling Allen was killed by his slave. The manner of his death was in this wise: The slave, Mose, fearing his master was going to sell him procured his master's gun and shot him down. (History and Genealogy of the Nances. By, D. Nance)

AMBROSE and ELIZABETH (CULPEPPER) YARBROUGH

AMBROSE, the son of JONATHAN and AMELIA YARBROUGH, was born 19 February 1772 in Anson County, North Carolina.1

When AMBROSE was a lad Carolina was an unspoiled land. The primeval forest, like an inland sea, extended from the coastal piney flats to the Appalachians, and beyond; it was the largest stand of hardwoods on earth. The forest was populated by game and predators of all descriptions, and above the woodland sea soared eagles, osprey, and flocks of passenger pigeons so vast as to darken the sky from horizon to horizon. In the lower canopy, jewel-like Carolina parakeet darted among the branches, and elk and eastern buffalo followed the game trails. AMBROSE's home was a good and lonely land.

AMBROSE was three years old when the Revolutionary War began, and eleven years old when the Rebellion was ended by the Treaty of Paris, in 1783. AMBROSE was born into a troubled place in troubled times. The red clouds of war gathered over Carolina, and AMBROSE's father JONATHAN joined this "War of Neighbors". The war ended with the stroke of a pen, but the Whigs and Tories of Anson could not forget so easily; their hatred had burned too long and too deep. For years to come they harassed one another, and bloodshed was not uncommon. To escape persecution, many Tory Loyalist fled westward to the Spanish Territory.

The only record we have of AMBROSE while a boy is a notation on the papers concerning JONATHAN's fifty acre grant from the state of North Carolina. George Davidson, the surveyor noted on his report that AMBROSE YARBROUGH and Joshua Williams served as his chain carriers, 2 This paper was dated 5 December 1779, and at that time AMBROSE was seven years old. Dragging the long heavy surveyor's chain over the forest floor was a two man task, so we can imagine that JONATHAN and Joshua Williams manhandled the chain, and allowed the boy to feel that he was a chain carrier by helping the best he could. Then the surveyor, who was evidently a good natured, fatherly man wishing to please the lad, listed AMBROSE as his chain carrier.

We know that AMBROSE was literate in a time when but few could read and write. Perhaps he was sent to a boarding school in Virginia or eastern North Carolina, but more likely he was schooled at home by his parents, who we know were literate.

In 1791 President George Washington toured the southern states. His visit was taken by the southerners as a goodwill tour, but his underlying purpose was to strengthen the position of the Federalist Party. On May 30 the Presidental party passed near AMBROSE's home when they arrived at the Rowan County line. There washington was met by the Salisbury Light Dragoons and ceremoniously escorted to Salisbury. The dragoons wore buck tails

from their caps as a symbol of independence. The tiny village of Salisbury extended all the courtesy and pomp due the first President of the United States; there were parades, a banquet, and a ball. George Washington was the house quest of Edward Yarbrough; he slept in Edward's home and he ate at Edward's table. Washington stood on the steps of Edward Yarbrough's home and gazed at the hundreds of Carolinians who had come as pilgrims to see their hero; they idolized him, they worshiped him. Washington lifted his handkerchief to shield his eyes from the morning glare, and these were his humble words: "My friends, you see before you nothing but an old grey-headed man".3

In 1792, at the age of twenty, AMBROSE emigrated to Washington County, Georgia. (see AMBROSE'S obituary) Washington County was formed in 1784 from land ceded by the Creek Indians in 1783. That was a marvelous time for a young man to seek his fortune; the nation was secure, George Washington was president, and AMBROSE like his country was young, vigorous, ambitious, impatient; he had to go.

What a day it must have been for the Yarbrough family when AMBROSE rode away, astride a fine mare, dressed in his homespun shirt, doe-skin jacket, knee-length trousers; buckled shoes, three-cornered hat, with the ever-present long rifle across his lap. Surely AMELIA and JONATHAN were proud of their son, and a bit apprehensive too, for it was a long, lonely, and dangerous trail to Georgia. In those days a man who traveled the forest trails alone traveled in bad company.

We pondered over old maps trying to determine what trail AMBROSE could follow from Anson to Washington County, Georgia. To be sure there were roads in 1792, but mostly they were post roads, and seemed to lead nowhere in particular. Finally we discovered an old map in the Carolina Room dated 1785. This map not only showed the post roads, but also the Indian trading paths which the pioneers had improved to accomodate carts. The riddle was The Great Catawba Path came out of Virginia, crossed solved. North Carolina a short distance west of the Yarbrough's Anson County home, and continued on into the Waxhaws, then swung southwest in a long sweeping crescent by present day Camden and Augusta. From there the path swung almost due west across Georgia. In Georgia the path was known as the Lower Cherokee Path, and it extended into the land that would later be known as Alabama, finally terminating at the Creek Indian villages on the Tallapoosa River. We can not imagine AMBROSE following any trail other than the direct Catawba Trading Path.

By 1792 a few small settlements and taverns had sprung up along the Catawba Path. Almost invariably there would be a tavern at every major river ford, where depending on the river's flood, a traveler might be detained for hours or days. Today we tend to have a rather romantic picture of the early American tavern -the jovial inn-keeper, pretty barmaids, good food, good fellowship, and snug feather beds. Not so, say historians. The innkeeper usually catered to a captured clientele. The food was bad,
the inn dirty, and several guests would be assigned to one buginfested corn shuck mattress. The more fortunate guest slept on the
floor. One old account said, "They endured poor food, the noise of
bar room brawls, and the indignity of sleeping two or three to a
bed, with teamsters and judges, legislators and herdsmen assigned
indiscriminately to places between the none-too-clean sheets. A
most almighty beautyfull democratic amalgum." Probably there
were occasions when AMBROSE weighed his options: should he risk
a night in the tavern or choose the river's flood?

We do not know why AMBROSE chose Washington County, Georgia, but we can reasonably assume that his purpose was to join his uncle, James Yarbrough, of the Richard line, who was a large land holder in Washington County. All of the below listed documents concerningJames Yarbrough were found in the custody of the Georgia State Archives, Atlanta, Georgia.

Warrant #1238, dated 16 June 1784, for $287\frac{1}{2}$ acres of land in Washington County, Georgia.

Warrant #808, dated 8 September 1784, for $287\frac{1}{2}$ acres of land in Washington County, Georgia.

The James Yarbrough folder also contained a grant for 250 acres of land in Washington County under the Act of 1781. Signed at Savannah, Georgia, 2 February 1784 by Elijah Clark, Colonel.

Another certificate stated that James Yarbrough was entitled to land (acres not noted) for service in, "Batt. of Minute Men for Defense of Georgia." Signed by James Jack, Colonel, Augusta, Georgia, 24 April 1784.

AMBROSE's obituary written by the Liberty Baptist Church, Sumter County, Alabama, tells us that while in Washington County, AMBROSE was baptized into the fellowship of Buckeye Church by Elder Fulgum, and immediately after his baptism he commenced to exercise his gift in public. This meant that although AMBROSE was not licensed or ordained he nevertheless preached the Gospel.

For some unknown reason AMBROSE remained in Washington County only two years, and then returned to Anson County, North Carolina.

Shortly after returning to Anson County, at the age of twenty five AMBROSE married ELIZABETH CULPEPPER, the daughter of JOHN and MARY CULPEPPER. (see AMBROSE's obituary) JOHN CULPEPPER

(ELIZABETH's father) was a captain in the king's militia. A document in the North Carolina Archives, entitled, "Field Return of the Regiment of Militia, Rocky River Company, of Anson County, at a General Muster the Nineteenth Day of November 1770", stated Captain JOHN CULPEPPER's command as follows: one lieutenant, one ensign, three sargeants, three corporals, one drummer, and one hundred and one men under arms, all sworn to the service of king and country. When the Rebellion happened JOHN CULPEPPER and his men deserted their king and joined the Rebel forces.

Before going further with AMBROSE and his family, we will at this point talk about his brothers, William, JOSEPH, and his sister Mary.

AMBROSE's brother William poses a riddle. Some researchers are convinced that William married a young lady named Bethsheba, and emigrated to Tennessee, and later to Greene and Sumter County, Alabama, where he died in 1842. They may be right, and the writer wrong; one must never be too positive in genealogical research. This researcher thinks that William remained in Anson County, and married a young lady named Martha. In 1838 a William Yarbrough of Anson County sold land on Lanes Creek that appeared to be part of the parcel that had been granted to JONATHAN. The sellers wife, Martha, is named in the deed. The short span of four years between 1838 and 1842 questions the possibility that the William of Sumter County and the William of Anson County could be the same man. We will continue the search, and hopefully learn more of William.

AMBROSE's brother JOSEPH married a young lady named ELIZABETH. Their marriage record has not been found, so we do not know her family name or when or where they were married. However, North Carolina was probably the place of their marriage. Both AMBROSE and JOSEPH had wives named ELIZABETH. JOSEPH and his brother AMBROSE emigrated to Jackson County, Georgia about 1803. 1820 Georgia census (the previous three censuses were destroyed in the War of 1812) lists ten children in JOSEPH and ELIZABETH's family. We know the names of five children; Mary, Milly (Amelia), Jonathan, and RACHEL, whose names and marriages are registered in Marriage Book A.B.C., Jackson County, Georgia. Mary married Coleman Watkins in October 1830. (Mary died at the birth of her only child, Sara, who married Charles Rainer in Sumter County, Alabama) Millie married JOEL CULPEPPER on Christmas day 1823. Jonathan married Delilah Abner in December 1830. RACHEL married her first cousin, HARDY YARBROUGH, the son of AMBROSE and ELIZABETH YARBROUGH in December 1831. There was also a daughter named Eleanor, but we could find no record of her marriage.

JOSEPH and ELIZABETH settled in the eastern part of Jackson County, near the Oconee River on Chandler's Creek. We failed

to find records of JOSEPH'S land purchases, but his estate settlement, which we found, revealed that he owned a large tract of acerage.

JOSEPH died intestate in 1823, and his estate was not finally settled until 1834. The records show that JOSEPH was quite a money lender, and the delay was greatly due to the slow collection from his debtors. His brother AMBROSE was one of the administrators of his estate. On page 47 is a photocopy of the inventory of JOSEPH'S personal property. Lines six, seven and eight list one sorrel filley and one cow bargained to James Hardin, provided he stay with him until he was twenty-one years old. On line nine is listed one still. On line fifteen is listed two casks containing sixty gallons of brandy. On line fourteen is listed one gun and shot bag. This inventory is extremely interesting, for it portrays the belongings of an early American family.

On pages 48 and 49 are photocopies of the itemized account of the sale at auction of JOSEPH'S personal property. JOSEPH'S widow ELIZABETH, and his daughters Millie and Eleanor were there and made purchases. In those days the wife owned nothing; the husband owned everything, even the pots and pans. When a man died intestate the procedure was to sell all of his property and divide the money between his heirs. Note that the last item on the sales list is twelve gallons of brandy bought by Simeon Culpepper --- we wonder what his wife said to good old Simeon when he got home.

On page 50 is a photocopy of the sale of one of JOSEPH'S parcels of land by his brother AMBROSE in 1833. Thomas Bowen was high bidder at three hundred dollars for one hundred eighty five acres, more or less. How much land JOSEPH owned we do not know, but we do know he owned far more than the acreage sold to Thomas Bowen.

We know from census records that ELIZABETH remained in Georgia and never remarried. Also the Jackson County records tell us that she was quite a business woman; there are several records of her buying and selling land for a solid profit. Her son Jonathan also remained in Georgia.

AMBROSE'S sister Mary was married in Anson County, North Carolina to John Culpepper, the son of Sampson Culpepper. Sampson was the brother of John Culpepper who was the father of ELIZABETH who married AMBROSE YARBROUGH. AMBROSE'S wife ELIZABETH and Marys husband John were first cousins. The Yarbroughs and Culpeppers of Anson County lived in the same neighborhood along Lanes Creek and Richardson Creek in the northwest corner of the county. We find no records concerning Mary in county or church records; how frustrating this is. Church records, county records, and county histories contain volumns concerning John Culpepper.

An Inventory of the istate of Foreph Garborough du laken the Staday 1 130 600 shad furniture \$20. 10030. 10030. 10030. 10030. 10030 140 -365-18 Guso \$9 -I Some fully which was bayanted by de to Las Harden provided 2 he stand with him untill he is 21 years old . I low on same condition . 1 Still, 13 Standy of barrel 80. / Cart 20 / lot ploughs 12.30 112 50 16 24 ---2 Stone Jug 300 lot water Vipily 300 Drep is furniture 700 13. I Gun that bas 1500 lot pot ware 1500 pundlulyard 175 31 75 I Cas he with a quantity of brandy supposed to be 60 Gallom - -60 I Gof cut saw 500. a paret old barrels de 400. 8 bustards 1600 25 1 Clock 25.00 Los board of wonters 1300 35 385 Ilst books Having implishents 08.00 2 Tables 2.30. 20 30 Downks 8.00. 14 Chairs 425. The restify that the foregoing is a true Inventory of the istate of Log ept forton Alexon Colfephor : Theam Carran Gentify that the above named appraises were duly swom as dich by me Charay Shuckland !

Amount of sale of the estate of Loroph yarbrough du, told on 6/4 home 1823
Carole & Gorbrough I Clock 20,00 brought forward 223 00
To I dede board chumluse 12 - Eliz Yarbrough & Wheely dreel 400
10 9 Tables 351 Do / Saddle 2
Thos Bown lot books - 350 Do / Droper offermeliere two dervefore 5
Elizabeth for brough bed furniture 20 - Do Bolist for ware
Milly Jarbrough Do - 30 m Gro Blan / pollovin 2 872
Charlet yarbrough Do - 30 - Cler Garbrough Guntohot pouch 1 10
Do Trunk 3 - Do Bu stand 2.00 Do 200
Cleans yes brough dunk 2 - John Duncan Bustand 200
Trom of their flat hong - 4 Cly Gastrough Do 200 Do 200. 4
Doll Thours 6 - Sepi Blockwell Do 2 19/2
Tho & Bowen to functure. 19 - 10m bowen De 8 56/16
Ely yosbrough lows had / Left Blat Rwell Crop cul sow - 4
Hilly Yarbrough Sabole 13 - Suphin Cowen Spendsone - 575
Cly yarbrough Loom Hlup 10 Samt Burn, 5 Mothy Hond - 10
Chy yarbrough Loom Hlup 10 Jam Burn, 5 Mothy Honds 330 56/4

ambons bloward Les Gasbrough letborrely. Hom Baugh 5 Molby Sland, Eliz Yas rough 5 Do. Limeon Culphopper 1 ax Sonathan Baugh Tottery by Garbrough 3 Do I Shoot plough. 32 31 Simon Culfepper Gophen plough -Sincy Culfepper Do Same Martin Bankias Do 55 - 50 Somethan Bough I house . 135 Go Hol Look . by yarbrough lot plough thernes - 5-- + 2 m Sillelon Jankerly Spare. 150 Simeon Culpepper Frow-Eliz Yarbrough / Handraw Do Lot Chesels Vauges --12 Gallon brandy by small, Win Cown lost brandy 48 Gales . 3625 WimBaugh Brandy barrel . 1/35 6/12 Garbonel Hammert Widge 1-100

Sohn of M. Towallock chil Lecondes 14/2 . Hug welth they no secured & statement in Anthony & Jacksony he Ested well The ely it year about with cong Mound & have hereunto ant my hours & afficiend my 4 presence despend the rights of thereto ag winest the first to his of their aum produce use heart of thosy for some in ful. Level Letter which is not me tritted so stalministered affection The spines of the stand wind when I showed fring the legal of the stand of the stan 4th Wedow Course themes A. 5.5. E38 that to the hier wing L ans old Still house the con : 15-5- \$14,500 to 36 below. to startle , in the Bottom them it so 1 150 10 to degues news wine Gausse 34 cho to hickorytin thunce of 34 le 24,20. is in the sound of while or it deargnated an persona despendent As 2 rever Late of Muchina County Containing in human I'm is miliam town & courses is him to like in a Expert Course and in the Edingeron of its William secure from of the House o' doit Councie by in- or the The department of the training are the worters of therethe in pine for said to the bighust hour settinet ping ב הוילומות למוגלומט ע כנו מביה המפל הן גנותי ניתו נותר בי in the of the buttering bound of about bound when - the and de it of som in water to a getter with an own is to providing the construction of the construct The state of the best will be the second of the file of the files " or a se prishow in house state of sect wing the Guryin 3 Inn Durning Min Line Land Line of the Land Estiman 286-11M136

John was a Federalist, a member of the U.S. Congress for six terms, and preacher at Rocky River Baptist Church for fifty five years. 5

There is an interesting story about John Culpepper in Medley's "History of Anson County". John played a dual role of U.S. Congressman and preacher at Rocky River Church. There was a slave named Ralf who felt the call to preach. John was so impressed with Ralf's intelligence and sincerity that he led the church to purchase Ralf's freedom. Ralf rapidly developed into a good preacher and won the respect of whites and blacks alike. When John was away performing his congressional duties he would often ask Ralf to serve as his supply pastor.

Brook's, "History of Rocky River Baptist Church" tells us that a few weeks before John Culpepper's death he moved to the home of his son John Jr., in Society Hill, South Carolina. He died and was buried in Old Welch Neck Church cemetery. The inscription on his headstone says:

IN MEMORY OF

REV. JOHN CULPEPPER SR. WHO DIED

JAN. 1841, AGED 76 YEARS
HE WAS DISTINGUISHED FOR CANDOR, FIRMNESS, AND
CONSISTENCY, HE PREACHED THE PURE GOSPEL FOR
54 YEARS, AND DIED IN THE TRIUMPH OF TRUTH

We do not know when Mary (Yarbrough) Culpepper died, or where she was buried. Probably she too was buried in the old Welch Neck cemetery.

We can not be sure that we know the names of all of Mary and John's children. Ruby Culpepper Smith of Louisville, Mississippi, gave the writer a typed copy of a letter written by John Culpepper Sr. to his friend James Yarbrough (Humphrey's grandson) in Marengo County, Alabama, dated 5 July 1838, in which John named four of his children. (True copy) "My children are scattered in different states; Benjamin, the eldest, is in Tennessee on the Fork Deer River; he has a wife and seven or eight children and is said to be doing well. Nancy is a widow with five children, and has removed to Sumter County, near you. John Jr. is living in Marlborough District South Carolina, and has six children; he spends nearly all his time preaching, and is considered a useful preacher. E.A. Culpepper, I am informed went to Texas, and returned to Louisana, and has settled himself".

County and church records tell us that Mary and John's son John Jr. was like his father, a distinguished man. In early manhood John Jr. was a lawyer, solicitor, and member of the North Carolina Legislature. John Jr. was ordained to preach the Gospel 13 October 1832 at Jerusalem Church on Richardson Creek in Anson County by a presbytery from the Rocky River Church. John jr.

served as pastor for Cedar Creek Church in Anson County, later at Welch Neck Church, and finally at Lake Swamp Church, both in the Marlborough District of South Carolina. His ministry lasted forty-two years, and he was buried in the old Lake Swamp Cemetery. 6

The reader may question why so many lines are given to the Culpeppers. The Yarbroughs and Culpeppers were allied families. Together they came from Virginia to North Carolina, to Georgia, to Alabama. Every Yarbrough of the Ambrose line can boast of his Culpepper grandmothers and his blue-zillion Culpepper cousins. Our blood is their blood, and their blood is our blood.

Shortly after returning to Anson County, North Carolina, from Washington County, Georgia, AMBROSE married ELIZABETH CULPEPPER, the daughter of JOHN and MARY CULPEPPER. This duplication of Culpepper names is confusing, so let us pause for a moment, and refresh our memories. Two early settlers from Virginia to northwest Anson County were the brothers JOHN and Sampson Culpepper. ELIZABETH the daughter of JOHN CULPEPPER married AMBROSE YARBROUGH. John the son of Sampson Culpepper married AMBROSE'S sister Mary.

We do not know the number or names of all of AMBROSE and ELIZABETH'S children. The 1820 Georgia census taken when AMBROSE was forty-eight years old, lists five children in the family, but no names were given. Censuses prior to 1850 gave the name of the family head only. Probably by 1850 there were other children who were grown and gone. However, we do know the following four: HARDY, Joseph, Ambrose Jr., and Frances.

AMBROSE and ELIZABETH, along with JOSEPH and his ELIZABETH removed from Anson County, North Carolina, to Jackson County, Georgia. There seems to be some confusion as to the year they went to Georgia, for AMBROSE'S obituary says, "about 1807". They had to be there earlier than 1807, because both AMBROSE and JOSEPH were listed in the 1805 Georgia Land Lottery, and one of the requirements was that a person be a resident of Georgia for at least a year before the drawing. They probably came to Georgia about 1803. It appears that AMBROSE and his brother JOSEPH went to Georgia to join members of their allied family the Culpeppers, for there were Culpeppers in Jackson County before the Yarbrough brothers arrived. The Yarbroughs of the AMBROSE line and the Culpeppers were a close-knit clan; where you found one, you would invariably find the other.

On page 53 is a copy from "Gone to Georgia" (National Genealogical Society, Washington, D.C., page 58). Their descendants may take pride in the fact that the Society chose AMBROSE and JOSEPH to head the Yarbrough column. The Ambrose Yarbrough (Yarber) mentioned in Cheraw District, South Carolina was AMBROSE'S uncle, the Revolutionary veteran of Peter Horry's Dragoons. The John of Hall County and the John of Oglethorpe

Markington, D. C. 1965

58

Gone to Georgia

Micajah and William Bennett left wills in Jackson County. Frances Bennett married in Jackson county, Sept. 19, 1825, Rev. Thomas T. Langley, a Baptist preacher. She was born in Georgia in 1808. Among others enumerated in Georgia in 1820 were Winston, Edmond and Nancy of Walton County; Jerry and William of Washington County; Green, Henry, Israel and Joel of Hall County; and Reuben of Wilkes County.

237. Aaron Tilman

200010-00010-0

Earlier, an Aaron Tilghman purchased land on Barber's Creek in Clarke County and was enumerated there in 1820. The family also was found in that year in Madison County (William) and other counties, and previously was found in Virginia and the Carolinas.

238. Edward Adams.

321101-20010-18

James Adams obtained Jackson headright land In 1803. In the 1805 lottery were Edward, clerk of the Superior Court from 1807 to Absalom, Edward and John Adams. 1831, married Elizabeth (Betsy), daughter of James Taylor (see No. 487) in Henry County, Va., Jan. 22, 1789. Also in Henry County, Absolom Adams married Sarah Sumpter, July 24, 1783. In 1785, an Absalom Adams was living near Micajah Bennett In Pittsylvania County, Va., one of a number of the family there, including one Allen Adams. In the first (1767) tithe list of Pittsylvania County, Alan, John, John Jr., Richard and Robert Adams were listed, and in 1782 the names of Cain, Charles, Allen, James, John and Nathan are found; some of the family were later in Henry County, formed from Pittsylvania. An Allen Adams married Susannah Boring in Jackson County. Enumerated in 1820 in Jackson County in addition to Edward, above, were Edward (No. 533) (who married Tabitha Stovall, July 15, 1810 in Jackson County), William (No. 628) Milly (No. 414), Nathaniel (No. 415), Thomas (No. 728), Susannah (No. 869), Elijah (No. 870) John (No. 898), and Jesse Adams (No. 931). Alfred was in Stapler's district In 1827. John and Thomas R.G. Adams left wills in Jackson County. John (No. 94) and William (No. 210) were enumerated 1820 in Gwinnett County; Gillisen, Hanner, John and Rheuben in Walton County; Hezekiah D., John, Nancy and William in Clarke County; Richard in Hall County and another of the same name in Habersham County; Abner and Hopewell in Washington County; and James, James B., Martin, Richard C., Samuel, Thomas, Thomas F. and William in Elbert County. James Adams, a Revolutionary soldier, was born in Albemarle County, Va., Oct. 18, 1753, son of James and Cecily (Ford) Adams, and died in Elbert County, Ga., in 1835. He married Jane Cunningham and moved to Elbert County in 1796. Their children were William, Samuel, Ann T., Jane, Elizabeth and John C. One Martin Adams married Polly Adkins Nov. 12, 1809 in Franklin County, Va., formed from Henry and Bedford Counties.

239. Ambrose Yarboro

220010-11010-0

🗶 240. Joseph Yarboro

002210-21210-0

The family is found on the familiar roads to Georgia and among others, an Ambrose Yarborough (Yarber) was living in Cheraw District, S.C., in 1790. The name is found in Jackson County as early as 1805, having been recorded earlier in Wilkes County, Ga. In 1820, others enumerated in Georgia included Jeptha, James, Joshua, Lewis (2) and William of Walton County; John of Hall County; Benjamin of Washington County; John of Oglethorpe County; and families in several other counties. In 1827, Joseph's orphans were in Bowen's district in Jackson County, and a John was in Clarke County. Peter, Thomas and Jerry were in Morgan County in 1820.

Lewis, a Revolutionary soldier, in Morgan County in 1827, drew Troup County land granted Oct. 20, 1827. (See pension papers, Lewis Yarborough, S.C., Elizabeth, W 1120). The name of Yarbrough was associated with the Methodist ministry in Georgia from 1834.

241. Allenson Culpepper 310010-11010-0

Malachi Culpepper was granted 2874 acres Revolutionary land bounty in Jackson County, referred to in a deed June 27, 1799 when the land was sold by John Cobbs to Eldridge Hargrove. John Culpepper and John Hogan were granted headright land jointly in Jackson County in 1804. Joseph Culpepper, in Jackson County by 1810, left a will there. Also enumerated in Jackson in 1820 were Samuel (No. 389), Nancy (No. 392) and

County were probably of the AMBROSE line who came out of Union and Spartanburg Counties. The other Yarbroughs mentioned were probably of the RICHARD line.

As late as the 1820 Georgia census, AMBROSE and JOSEPH were the only Yarbrough family heads in Jackson County. The 1830 census lists AMBROSE, ELIZABETH (Joseph was then dead), Amon, and John. The census taker missed Jonathan, the son of Joseph and ELIZABETH. The John Yarbrough listed was a young man, and probably a son of AMBROSE or JOSEPH. Amon Yarbrough was AMBROSE's first cousin, a son of Humphrey Yarbrough of Anson County. Brook's "History of Rocky River Baptist Church" says, "About 1830 Amon Yarbrough wife Elizabeth, son James, and daughter Sara Smith went to Ala-'bama and never returned". Now we know that Amon tarried a while in Georgia, and then joined his first cousin, AMBROSE YARBROUGH in the migration to Alabama.

The Jackson County records reveal that AMBROSE accumulated a total of 513.75 acres of good rich, bottom land along the Oconee and Chandler for the total cost of \$826.00.

On page 55 is an indenture showing that in November, 1808, AM-BROSE bought from Owen Bowen 93.75 acres on the Oconee River and Chandler Creek, together with houses, buildings, gardens, and orchards for \$400.00. That AMBROSE could buy improved land, rather than seek a grant for undeveloped land, testifies that JONATHAN gave him his inheritance when he left home. Notice that the purchase was made in November 1808, and the deed was not recorded until March 1839. Such delays were not unusual, and why the wheels turned so slowly, I do not know.

On page 56 is an indenture showing that in November 1817 AMBROSE bought at a Sheriff's sale 150 acres on Chandler Creek for \$26.00. AMBROSE got a bargain that day.

On page 57 is an indenture showing that in 1823 AMBROSE bought from Littleton Tandersley 30 acres of land on the Chandler and Oconee for \$60.00.

On page 58 is an indenture showing that in February 1827 AMBROSE bought from Alleson Culpepper 200 acres along Chandler Creek for \$240.00.

On page 59 is an indenture showing that in February 1827 AMBROSE bought from Alleson Culpepper 40 acres along Chandler Creek for \$100.00.

During the early eighteen hundreds Georgia was anxious to attract settlers into the thinly populated areas, and the state accomplished this by giving land to settlers. Conducting land lotteries was Georgia's method of doling out the land.

Bewen of the State of Storging, tacker beauty of the one part, and Ambrow Gerbrugh of the same State and beauty of the other fact, Witnestelle, that the said Genen . Bewen, for and in consideration of the Jum of four hundred dollars to him in hand fraid the recifed whereif is hardy acknowledged, ath Grant, Barquin, Sell, Hebase & Confirm to the said Ambrose Garbrough, his hiers and afigns for ever all that level or foured of land, school, lying I being in said County on the waters of the Come, and a branch Colled when surveyed Sheat Guk, now Chandles Creek, the same Containing 93% acry more or less beginning an a first cake on the North side of said Geek , runing thence South 30 lest to a fine and stake on Mardy Stricklands line. Thence South to west to a ferrinmen on the branch of said canh, thence up said branch till it intersects the upfur line of the original survey Homes along said line to the place of begining, it being a part of a survey strauted on country manant to the him of James hanking and Countryed by James Themes of aglethorhe County to me, tegether with houses, buildings, Wardows, Orchards & emprouments whatever of Laid land 4 premises belonging or in anywise offulaining, and the reversion, reversions, remainder renty and services of the said land & premises and estate right and tille claim and demand of him the said Owen I' We were; of, in and to the land and premises healy Conveyed, with the of furtinances, to have and to held to the said Ambron Yarbrough, his hing and afrigny former. On the said Geven I Bewen, for himself , his him & all other present in fee simple, de warrant and forever defend to him the said Yarbreugh; his hiers and assigns and all & will warrant and forever defend by these fresents. In deliture wheref the said Beren has hound set his hand and officed his seal the day and year Toolph Hulfuffer J.P. S. Roorded The 8th day of March 1839.
William Lowan Clork above smillen , Signed Souled and delimed in the fresence

This Sudulan made this lightenth day of Nivember on thewand light hundred and swenten action land, between William Fells, shriff of the County oforward, of the one part, and Ambrose year brough of the other fronts Witnesfell, that whomas a Coloin track of land Containing one hundred and fifty acus be the dome more or left, granted to Ginney, fring Bown on Chardle Creek, avag lived on by a Contable, by thee fifus from a fusting bout to at the instance of James C. Dickson, & one at the instance of Master Williams and the said Constable returned the same to me, as shriff of the Country of oresaid. and the said heart of land bun by one Alilliam Potts, Sheriff, duty advertised in the Athens Lazelle, was on the first heeday in Novem her an thousand light hundred and sevention at the Court house in the County aforesaid, was exposed to public Sale by one, William Tolly theiff as aforesaid, and was fairly touched of to James to. Cicken for the seem of twenty six Collars. New Know yes, that I William Folly thinff public tole as oforward, and also in Consideration of the sum of trusty six Collars to me in hand fraid the moift when I do houly acknowledge and by the special diretion of before millered James C. fickson to make the little to the before described trad of land to the before mentioned Antron Garbrengh. and I have largained, seld and Confirmed unto the said Ambriese yarlunghe, his hing and a frigns the before described level of land Containing one hundred Gullingh , his him and ofigns former . And I the said William tothe theiff as alowned, will remount the hart of land of Shirty; and on further than the law outhring me as Shirty, In wilmy whereof I have hereunt set my hand and officed my seal, as Thinff, the day and date alone willer. Signed in Justine of Sit Batcheler S.P. Herorded the Sole day of Morch 1839, Wearded the Sole day of Morch 1839, Milliam delly shift dead

This Indulen made this 25th of Quer in the year of our Lord on thousand light Inches on County & hundred and townly three between Littledon Jankirstey of the State I county of orward of the one frait, and Ambrow Marbrough of the said tale and county of the other fact, littleiforth. That the said Littleon Tankersty, for and in Consideration of the sum of peaty pollars in hand finid , halle barquired, told & by these presents dothe bargain fell and Convey unto the strict A year. brough his hiers, less cuting administrators and afrignes, a Certain tract or feared of Land petriale lying and being in the County of Sallan & State ofresuid, on the water of the Ocone River, Candler Cant, beginning at a fine Numing of. 60 M. 25 C. 45 & to a sersimmon Corner on said Creek - Thurse down faid Crit to a White tak Corner - of thence N. 34 6. 40 to the beginning Corners Containing thinky doing more or left, being part of a last of Sand originally grantell to the hours of whom Ling Conveyed to Blandy Hickland & thew Conveyed to soud Shockersly mith all and singular the appendinances theute for in any wise belinging to said let or parcel of land To have to hold the said let or from of land he the said Anthrose Harbrough, his hims, executors, admining trating and afrigns. I the said Little Southroly bird orgest, my hims beauting admining is a reasont and defined against and other person or partered against any other the prints or Claims against any part of the said lot or printly lands. le wing thereof I have hereute del my hand and officed on, sent the day ! tole west from derellew-Lings linear Dille low Sunkersing VIJ. the Aver or fown to on of Guelly was judulined before assigned Seconded the 8th day of March 1839 William Howan Clork

Etipendenton made and netwed into this sixth day of Fibruary 1827, between Allison But pepper of the State of Georgia and Country of Salleon of the our fact, and Mulrose farbrough of the same place of the other part, Witnestite that the said edlison butkefifier for and in Consideration of the sum of Two hundred and forty Poliars to him in hand haid by the said A. Marbough the receipt whereof & houly acknowledged, hath barganied pold & delivered to the said A. Marbough his heirs and ofsigns for over - all that last or parcel of land, literate lying living in the aforesaid state & lounty, on the water of Candles Cink, it living fart of a Thousand age during tranted to to. Marbury, beginning at a Chanat x3. Thence Que South 35 Cht. to a H. Call x3- Thence N. 70 hr. 29 Chr to a hickory x3-J 14 W. 31 Cho to Fine X3 - Thene V. 80.W- 18 Cht. le hickory X3 - Thence A- 10 M. 53 des 50 L to a jain x3 - Thence of 77 6.35 Ch. to R. Oak x3 - Thence A 70 6.35 Ch. 6 the lugin ing X3 - Containing hos hundred acus more or less to have I to hold the above described land with all the affinitioner thereinto belonging - and the said A Culpujajan bried myself, my hiers assigns leacuitors administrators of to warnent to the said A Marbrough, his hiers & apigns for one in fee simple - In whom witten - Ligned Scaled and acknowledged Mandon Buthe for Bealog in purmer of Que Cuncan Joel Culpepper Thorgial Fordenally appeared before me pannis Quecan and after being duty pormed faction blownby & defeoreth & saith that he africand the above soud & sour Soel Carlinging do try summe Severa to und subscribed before me this 26th Morning 1839. Whiten Harris J. J. Recorded the 8th day of March 1839.

his Indesture made and entered with this disth day of stebruary 182% between Allien but faller of the State of Georgia and becent, of Vackson of the one part, and . Grabon yarbringh of the Lane place of the atter that Willia forthe that the said Cal. Wher to and in Consideration of the turn & one hundred Collary to him in Which the receipt whereof is her by trake and dayed, both burgainit sold and delivered to the said A digetrough all that level or parce of said lying and wing with aboresaid that & County on Coudles Crek & Er berne a fast of a tracter land granted to Canied Allen, Containing forty acres more or life, beginning the brokery +3- thouse N. 10. 10: 30 de Conte x3- thehe Westigned to a P. onless Die is istrong to line. Theree I. 30 G. to a hickory x3 - on faw line - Theree latteres to the legining to have and to hold the daid trail of land with all the afine therewer thereunte belonging. And I the daid A loutpeffer boild may suf my here alieges of lexecutors to warrant and forever defend from me, myshine Ligar and all other proveous to the said A. Harbrough this him and asking Toldigud my feal the day of date about written designed sealed and acknowledged in presence of dilandon batheppor tent Just Port & unear ! Joel Wutheliber Coremally afoliand before one Benning Curean and alla hing Sworm to & cubsciled before me the 26th Sibreamy 1839. Downis Dune and Control of the Start of t

AMBROSE and JOSEPH are listed in the 1805 Georgia Land Lottery. 7 Ambrose, JOSEPH, ELIZABETH, and Jonathan are listed in the 1820 Georgia Land Lottery. ELIZABETH and RACHEL are listed in the 1823 Cherokee Land Lottery. In 1829 gold was discovered in northwest Georgia on land that was occupied by the Cherokee. In 1831 the Cherokee were moved out, and in 1832 Georgia conducted a lottery to dispose of the land to eligible Georgians. This was known as the "Georgia Gold Lottery"; AMBROSE and Jonathan, along with JOEL Culpepper, were listed in this lottery. Records indicate that few lottery winners settled on their granted land; most would hold their prize until a buyer came along.

ELIZABETH CULPEPPER YARBROUGH died in the early eighteen hundreds. We do not know the date of her death, but we do know
it was after 1810, for she was the mother of HARDY YARBROUGH
who was born in 1810. AMBROSE then married Phebe Holcomb. We
have searched the records of Jackson County and all adjacent
counties and have found no record of this marriage. The 1850
Alabama census tells us that Phebe was born in North Carolina.
A clerk in the Jackson County courthouse told the writer that
one of the old marriage bond books had been stolen; perhaps
the record is in the stolen book.

One can become very frustrated searching for old Georgia records. When the British burned Washington during the War of 1812, all Georgia records there were destroyed. Later during the Civil War the Yankees took delight in burning Georgia courthouses. And many of the existing old documents are are faded and dim with age, so that one may hold in his hand that which he is seeking and not recognize it. Some counties are sending their old documents to State Archives where they can be better cared for.

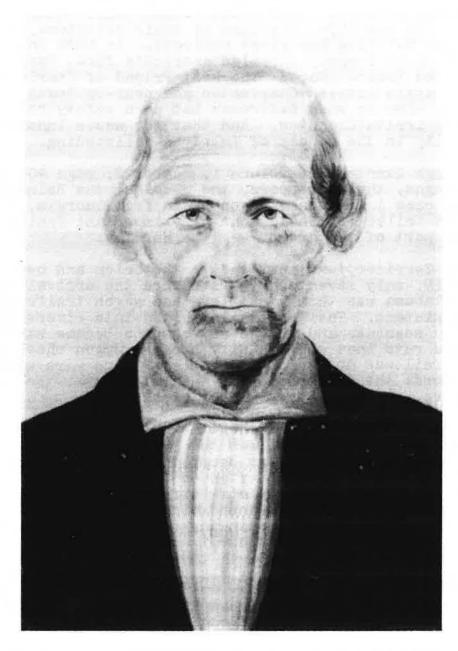
In 1829 AMBROSE'S fellow Carolinean, Andrew (Old Hickory) Jackson was elected president of the United States. Jackson was born in the Waxhaws about twenty miles north of Charlotte, North Carolina, and about forty five miles from AMBROSE'S Anson County home. Andrew Jackson was our first log-cabin-born president; before him all presidents came from the aristocracy. Jackson's election was a triumph for the common people, and the brandy flowed and bon-fires blazed when news of his election reached the backcountry. Even AMBROSE, as good a churchman as he was, probably downed a toast or two.

While in Jackson County we searched the telephone directory covering Jefferson, Commerce, and five or six other towns, expecting to find Yarbroughs by the dozen, we found only three. A sense of loneliness swept over us as we thought of the words of Francois Villon, "But where are the snows of yesteryear". All traces of the pioneer family have not vanished; there is still a place in the Oconee-Chandler area known locally as "Yarbrough Crossing".

AMBROSE's obituary tells us that he joined Chandler (Kandler) Creek Church, and on 27 August 1836 was licensed to preach by This meant that AMBROSE was free to preach when that church. and where he chose, but he could not be ordained until he had been called by a church. We know that AMBROSE since his early twenties had considered himself free to preach, because his obituary tells us that when he was baptised by the Buckeye Church in Washington County, Georgia he immediately began to practice his gift in public. In 1836 when AMBROSE was licensed to preach, the denomination was on the verge of self destruct-The Missionary and Anti-missionary factions within the denomination were tearing the church asunder, but as always, good common sense and the Master's will prevailed. On 12 June 1841, W. J. Williams of Anson County, North Carolina, posted a letter to his church, Bethany Baptist, confessing his missionary belief. His letter said in part, "Is it not to preach the Gospel of Christ to a heathern people? I think myself that And inasmuch as that is their errand, I think the Omnipotent Creator has a hand in sending them". On 17 July 1841 the Bethany posted a letter to Mr. Williams. The letter said in part, "We excommunicate you. May the God of Heaven direct you in wisdom's ways". The excommunicated Mr. Williams then joined the fellowship of Rocky River Church, which by the leadership of Rev. John Culpepper Sr. was a staunch missionary church.8

On page 62 is a photograph of a pastel drawing of AMBROSE YAR-BROUGH that hung on a wall of Liberty Baptist Church in Sumter County, Alabama, for a hundred years or more. The people in the Early American Room of the Mint Museum of Art confirmed that the original is a pastel drawing, and after studying it's style, technique, etc., they calculated that the drawing was done in the eighteen twenties or thirties. This means that the drawing was most likely done while AMBROSE lived in Georgia, and he was in his fifties or sixties at the time. This makes sense because AMBROSE lived within twenty or twenty-five miles of Athens, Georgia, and at that time Athens was far more likely to support an artist than Sumter County, Alabama. The picture was given to the writer by his cousin Myra Yarbrough McDonald of Meridian, Mississippi.

In the late months of 1836 the Yarbroughs and their allied families, the Culpeppers, Watkins, Hardins, and Rainers, sold out and emigrated to the recently established Sumter County, Alabama. Why did these people leave? Georgia was a good land, and they were well established there. Why did they pull up roots and move into what is now known as the Old Southwest? Perhaps we can understand why the young couples would go, for they still possessed the pioneer spirit of their parents and grandparents -- they could not bear the thought of another man standing between them and the sunset. But why AMBR SE? He had a farm of good bottom land, and he was a man of sixtyfour. Perhaps AMBROSE joined the migration for two reasons:



AMBROSE YARBROUGH

he could not tolerate separation from his family and friends, but more importantly he felt that God was calling him to this new territory, and he heeded the call. In Alabama and Mississippi his Master used him and used him well.

At the time the families left Georgia there were few villages west of Jackson County. It would be ten years after their departure before a tiny crossroad settlement would become known as Atlanta. It was 1836, the time of their departure, when Georgia began building her first railroad. In 1830 the South Carolina Railroad Company unveiled America's first "scheduled" steam railroad train. Named "The Best Friend of Charleston", it drew the train between Charleston and near-by towns for six months, then blew up when a fireman sat on a safety valve to silence it's irritating hiss. And that too was a landmark; the first fatality in the annals of American railroading.

The "Yarbrough Quarterly", volumn 1, number 2, page 40, says, "The yarbroughs, the Culpeppers, the Watkins, the Rainers, to name a few, came in the same wagon train from Georgia, together". This account failed to mention one very important family who we know was part of the group -- the Hardins.

The Alabama Territory was admitted to the Union and became a state in 1819, only seventeen years before the arrival of our kinsmen. Alabama was thinly settled, and wagon trails were almost nonexistent. The few trails turned into rivers of mud in the rainy seasons, and in the dry seasons became baked, deep, granite-hard ruts that could easily break a wagon wheel or axel. The wagon trail was not the only problem; there were wide rivers to ford; the Chattahoochee, the Tallapoosa, the Coosa, the Tombigbee, and countless smaller streams.

The only road in existence at the time which could have led them across the entire state was the "The Three Notch Road", so called because the surveyors chopped triple blazes on trees to mark the route. This road extended from a point near what is now Columbus, Georgia, to Mim's Ferry on the Alabama River. There the trail forked, one branch going down the river to Fort Stoddard, the other branch continuing due west to Natchez. This was, without question, their route.

In 1849 and 1850 the Alabama legislature moved to improve the wagon roads in that state. Money was appropriated to build twenty-four plank roads, on which tolls were charged. This was Alabama's first road-building program.

Another passage in the "Yarbrough Quarterly" said, "Sumter County in the late eighteen thirties -- about the time AMBROSE YARB-ROUGH, the son of JONATHAN YARBROUGH came here".

On page 64 is a photocopy of an article concerning AMBROSE

century ago telling about members of these families - the above George Yarbrough, the 49er, was the great uncle of Nelle Morris Jenkins.

The other family of Yarbroughs in Sumter County in its early settling was the family of Ambrose Yarbrough born circa 1789/90 and his wife Phoebe. He was the grandson of Ambrose Yarbrough who is said to have come from Yorkshire, England ca 1710 - a member of the Yarbrough de Bateson branch of the family. He married into the Va. Yarbrough family which stemmed from Richard, the immigrant of 1643 and died 1702. The two branches of the family probably kept in touch with each other until after the death of Richard; that he came directly to this family in America attests this fact, and later, so G. W. Yarbrough informs me, they are found together in South Carolina. Mrs. Cleon Culpepper who lives south of Cuba in Sumter County is a descendant of Ambrose Yarbrough, Baptist Minister, who is buried near her home. These Yarbrough families will be dealt with in detail in a later volume. The members of this family settled in Mississippi and Louisiana.

Coorge W. Harper was the first Sheriff of Sumter County (See Deed Book A page 8 Sumter County.) Security: Lodawick Moore, Samuel Grigsby, R. R. Moore and R. W. Lott. He married Malinda Moore, the daughter of Lodawick and Rachel Moore. George W. Harper was mentioned in the Lodawick Loore will as "my son-in-law" being a joint owner with him in a business. Will was proved 22 November 1841 - Will Book 1, Sumter County. Settlement of estate in Orphans' Minute Book #4 page 654. George W. Harper and his wife removed to Harpersville, Mississippi. Lary Ann Moore who married Albert G. Anderson, the first Tax Collector of Sumter County, was the niece of the above Malinda Moore Harper. Mary Ann was the daughter of Robert and Theodosia or Ladocia (Hamilton). Loore.

James McCown and his wife Elizabeth H. sold their land in this section to Eli Seales of Kemper County, Mississippi - See Deed Book A page 496.

Section #19

Clover and Lyons, Darling Seale, Pliny'R. Fleming and Martin Simms satisfied the land in this section. No doubt but that Glover and Lyons bornt this land to reseil.

Section 120

* Malachi Nettles, Elizabeth McLean, Joseph McLean, William H. Lacy and Emry J. Darnell patented the land in this section. However the McLeans never lived on their land. They sold their land to Alfred Yarbrough in 1838. The deeds show they were residents of Washington County at the time. Joseph McLean and H. A. McNiell were witnesses to Elizabeth McLean's signature.

YARBROUGH. This article was found in Jenkin's, "Pioneer Settlers of Sumter County, Alabama". This article is correct except for AMBROSE'S birth date; he was born in 1772.

Almost immediately after their arrival in Sumter County, AMBROSE purchased from James and Mary Ann Whitfield of Marengo City, Alabama, 360.31 acres of land in Sumter County for the sum of \$600.00. This transaction is recorded in Sumter County deed book "E", page 89.

The 1840 Alabama census shows us that the emigrants from Georgia settled in the same neighborhood -- they are all listed in the Cuba District of Sumter County, Alabama, and the western edge of Lauderdale County, Mississippi.

AMBROSE joined the fellowship of Harmony Baptist Church in Sumter County. His obituary tells us, "Joined Harmony Church, and on 13 October 1839, a presbytery was called viz: Elders Joseph Ryan, James Veazy, and Williamson Milburn, and was by them ordained to the Gospel ministry. Immediately after his ordination he was called to take the "oversight of churches". Do not be surprised by the terms presbytery, elder, etc., or their strong belief in predestination. These early Baptist were very much like their brothers, the Scotch Presbyterians.

In 1845 another old neighbor of AMBROSE became president of the United States, James Knox Polk, born in southern Mecklenburg County on the edge of the Waxhaws, about fifty miles southwest of AMBROSE'S Anson County home. With the possible exception of George Washington, Polk was the only president who saw every item in his program become law. During the Polk administration three states were admitted to the Union. They were Texas in 1845, Iowa in 1846, and Wisconsin in 1848. Oregon was organized as a territory in 1848. In 1848 Mexico ceded all the south west land from Texas to the Pacific, and in 1849 California organized it's own government, although it had not yet been admitted to the Union. Surely to AMBROSE, who was born before the founding of the nation, the UNION's expansion three thousand miles to the Pacific was a marvelous, prideful time.

In 1845 AMBROSE organized the Liberty Baptist Church. Early church records say that the structure was located in Lauderdale County, Mississippi, and later records say Sumter County, Alabama. The early settlers did not know the exact location of the state line, so when it's location was established, the little church was surprised to learn that she was not in Mississippi, she was in Alabama.

The writer's distant cousin Elizabeth Culpepper Culpepper, who is clerk for Liberty Church, gave him a typed transcript of the church's first minute book for years 1845 to 1874.

The following is a true copy of the minutes taken at the church's organizational meeting.

We the assigned persons did on the thirty first day of May in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and forty five when assembled at the home of AMBROSE YARBROUGH for the purpose of organizing ourselves into a church producing written certification of our membership before the Presbytery, viz. Elders W.P. Carter, and AMBROSE YARBROUGH who upon examinations found them in regular form, and order. We do now agree and covenant to keep a house for God, and for the mutual peace, and help of each other. In testiment thereof we have assigned our names to the following constitution.

ABSTRACT ARTICLES OF FAITH

- Article 1. We believe in only one true and living God, the Father, the Word, and the Holy Ghost.
- Article 2. We believe that the scriptures containing the Old and New Testiment, are the Word of God, and the only rule of faith and practice.
- Article 3. We believe in the doctrine of Elections, and that God chose his people in Christ before the foundation of the world.
- Article 4. We believe in the doctrine of original sin.
- Article 5. We believe in man's incapacity of his own free will and ability to recover himself from the fallen state he is by nature.
- Article 6. We believe that sinners are justified in the sight of God by the imputed righteousness of Christ only.
- Article 7. We believe that God's elect shall be called regenerated, and sanctified by the Holy Spirit.
- Article 8. We believe that the Saints shall be preserved in Grace and never fall finally away.
- Article 9. We believe that Baptism, and the Lord's Supper are ordinances of Jesus Christ, and that true believers are the only subjects of Baptism, and that immersion is the Apostolic mode.
- Article 10. We believe in the Ressurection of the dead and in the general Judgement, and that the fecicity of the righteous, and punishment of the wicked shall be eternal.
- Article 11. We believe that none but regularly baptised members have a right to commune at the Lord's Table.

NAMES OF THOSE WHO FORMED THE CONSTITUTION

SIMON CULPEPPER Owen Culpepper William McGregor

John Mc Gregor HARDY YARBROUGH Willis McGregor William McGregor
C.C. Watkins
Adam Land
Elizabeth Culpepper
Martha Culpepper
Mary Culpepper
Mary Ann McGregor

RACHEL YARBROUGH
Mary Ann Culpepper
Sara Watkins
Phebe Yarbrough
Thirza Yarbrough
Frances Yarbrough

Signed and delivered by the Presbytery
William Carter
AMBROSE YARBROUGH

After the organization of the church Elder W.D. Carter was asked to fill the chair.

- 1. Opened the door for the reception of members, and received Elder AMBROSE YARBROUGH.
- On motion agreed that the church just organized be called "Liberty".

On motion elected Willis McGregor clerk.

- 4. On motion agreed to go into the choice of a supply for the remainder of this year which resulted in the choice of Elder AMBROSE YARBROUGH; which he accepted.
- 5. On motion agreed that our monthly meetings be on the third Sabbath, and Saturday before in each month.

At the church's next meeting which was dated 14 June, Saturday before the third Lord's day, 1845. The following action was taken. "On motion agreed that there be three commissioners to superintend the building of a meeting house, which were William McGregor, Simeon Culpepper, and HARDY YARBROUGH.

The church was built and AMBROSE YARBROUGH was called to fill the pulpit, and the record book shows that the church grew in spirit and numbers under his leadership. Liberty Church was never a primitive, back-woods church. One of their first acts was to join the Liberty Association, and soon they joined the newly organized Southern Baptist Association. The book tells us that when the people of Liberty Church considered joining the Southern Baptist Association, the question was not, "Shall we join". The question was, "Shall we offer our selves to the Association". These people were foot-washing Baptist, and the book tells us that the elders voted money to buy a silver vessel appropriate to the worship experience.

The record book also reveals that the Yarbroughs, Culpeppers, and Rainers furnished their share of young ladies who were excluded from the church for such unchristian conduct as dancing and various other scandalous activities. And probably more than their number of young men were excluded for such acts as card playing, drinking, and fighting. But all of the young rascals were soon forgiven, according to the record book, and gathered again into the bosom of the church. How good it is to know

that these people were not only good Christians, they also had a little vinegar in their blood.

On page 69 is a picture of Liberty Baptist Church, taken in June 1978. The present structure is the third to stand on the little knoll since 1845.

AMBROSE'S obituary tells that for a time during his late years he lived in the home of his son Joseph. The 1850 Alabama census (page 342) reveals that AMBROSE and Phebe were living at that time in the home of AMBROSE'S daughter Frances and her husband James Culpepper. Phebe died on the third day of June, 1858, and was buried in Liberty Church cemetery. AMBROSE continued to live with Frances and James.

The Liberty Church minute book tells us that at the 1 August 1857 business meeting AMBROSE, then eighty-five years old, resigned from his position as delegate to the association meetings because of deafness. His resignation was accepted. Then on move and second it was resolved that AMBROSE YARBROUGH be in attendance at the associational meetings, and be seated with the Liberty Church delegation. The elected delegates were HARDY YARBROUGH, James B. Rainer, and James Culpepper, alternate.

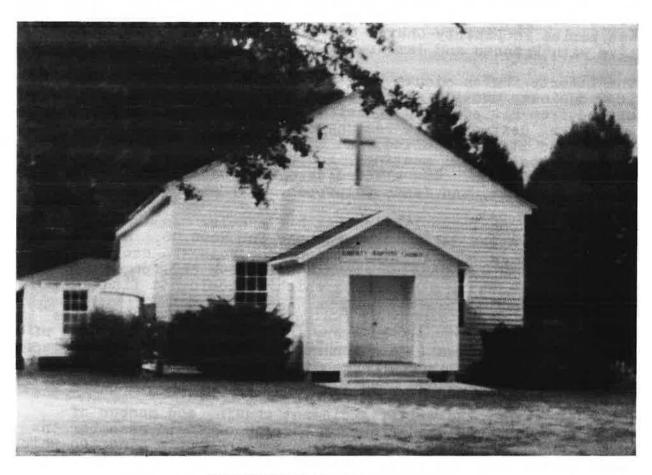
In 1851 AMBROSE began liquidating his assets. In that year he sold 120.84 acres to Simeon Culpepper for \$600.00. He also sold 120 acres to JOEL CULPEPPER for 600.00. Both transactions are recorded in Sumter County, Alabama deed book "L", pages 716-717. There were probably other sales which we could not find.

AMBROSE died 20 July 1861 at the age of eighty-nine, and was buried in Liberty Church cemetery. On page 70 is a picture of AMBROSE'S gravestone. This monument was purchased and erected by the members of Liberty Church in 1970, at the time the church was celebrating its one hundred twenty-fifth anniversary.

Dick Culpepper, the writer's distant cousin, and member of Liberty Church, said that as far back as he could remember the grave had been marked with a board of rich virgin pine, on which were carved only the words "AMBROSE YARBROUGH." Dick could not say how many years this simple marker had stood there.

There is no record of a will or estate settlement, so we may assume that AMBROSE gave his heirs their inheritance while he was yet alive. He had reached the age where he had no need for worldly goods, and he died in the home of Frances and James Culpepper.

On pages 71 and 72 are photocopies of the memorial to AMBROSE YARBROUGH, written by the Liberty Baptist Church. Because the original manuscript is so difficult to read, a typed transcript



LIBERTY BAPTIST CHURCH SUMTER COUNTY, ALABAMA



Memores of Ambros Garbrough Elder Ambresi Barbrough Son of Sonate and Smilia Garbrough was born in Andon Country, Most carolina of Hebruary est 1782 and deposted this life on the 20th of Buly 1866 ils were not the Time of his death a member Swesty Church which is in Sanderdale (co, mil. . of the age of 20, years he moved to Hostington County; Grossia, semanuel there Two Gials and was Salstired into thefellow shift of Bucking chisch Ly blow Abstajah Julgum. At about the ogs of Twenty fire years he was married to bleabette Onlyippin daughter of John and Many firtfuff Samueliotely ofter his Baptison he Commenced exercising his gift in public, About the year 1806 hi moved to Sachson County Georgea and joined the Mandles creek church, and on the State of August 1836 was licented to preach the Sispel by Said Church, Stout the close of the Vinne year he imigrated to Sunter County Milania, and joined Harmony Church, and on Oct 13th 1838, a presbytery was called, views Elders Goseph Ryan, Sames Wasy and Williams Willasm and was by them ordained to the gosful; min estry ommediately ofter his extines he was called To Take the oversight of chuse The part not cannot give the member bafelized during his ministry the number however areat. He was Calleto preach the funesal desmore of a great many undividuals, the was alla often Colled to grace the nufitial feast and to perform. The washings aremony, As a husband he was two hind and attention com chaving his Companions happings before kin old a Fat es he was kind and undulgint State at All lines Striking to promote

Collemony of Ambrow Prostorigh happiness of his Children, Noth Timpaora and Spiritual cold a parter howas trun to his Charge and in venture to say stat marman or inventer iver injured The Confidence of the profile more univer solly thou he dig this Souls was to priock the blessed gospil The Sin of goods this method of pero ching our Such dis treasury was to full of things, both 10 wir Old of Scripture and anecdot Mat endy bedy marly was Sus to be interested and long Heat in leaving him preach. Sother Parsongh was luice martie this second Companioners mains before markings was Shill Hotel The departed this life in Sumbs County ollower Are Bell day of Sum 1858. The regret that were are not able to State the time of the dooth of his fire Companionor the time of his second morriogs. After The alresand of his last Companion to Sired Alle most of his tame with his Son Bosefile ones his Som in law Damis Confrippes. At Me time he died he was at his Son-in-launt, when he had hen for dome bix months, and the right ates part of the Times to acres confined to the house. He secured disin his clouds the undivided attention of his daughter, Sister Calpiper and also of brother Somes Carting who will both long be semembered by those of the . Commencer that Could mot be do Constanting with him Faller Gastrough lived to de one of his tiloud. Tonor (bardy, an ordained minister of the gosfel with it at this Time actively engaged as a minister Will may Silenty Church Say Agriat and good - mon has fallen ... Dis by order of the Church in Confirme on Fride beforester 3d Dalbatto of August, 1864. Ho Carlysper CC He Gastrough Moderator

This is an exact copy

MEMORY OF AMBROSE YARBROUGH

Elder Ambrose Yarbrough, son of Jonathan and Amelia Yarbrough, was born in Anson County, North Carolina, on February 19, 1772, and departed this life on the 20th of July 1861. He was at the time of his death a member of Liberty Church, which is in Lauderdale County, Mississippi.

At the age of twenty years he moved to Washington County, Georgia. He remained there two years and was baptised into the fellowship of Buckeye Church by Elder Fulgum.

At about the age of twenty-five he was married to Elizabeth Culpepper, daughter of John and Mary Culpepper.

Immediately after his baptism he commenced excercising his gift in public.

About the year 1806 he moved to Jackson County, Georgia, and joined the Kandler Creek Church, and on the 27th day of August 1836 was licensed to preach the Gospel by said church. About the close of the same year he emigrated to Sumter County, Alabama, and joined Harmony Church, and on October 13th 1839, a presbytery was called viz: Elders Joseph Ryan, James Veazy, and Williamson Milburn, and was by them ordained to the Gospel ministry. Immediately after his ordination, he was called to take the oversight of churches.

We regret that we can not give the number baptised during his ministry. The number, however, was great. He was called to Preach the funeral sermons of a great many individuals. He was also often called to grace the nuptial feast, and to perform the marriage ceremony.

As a husband, he was ever kind and attentive, ever having his companion's happiness before him. As a father, he was kind and indulgent, still at all times striving to promote the happiness of his children, both temporal and spiritual.

As a pastor, he was true to his charge and we venture to say that no man or minister ever enjoyed the confidence of the people more than he did. His soul's delight was to preach the blessed gospel of the Son of God. His method of preaching was much -- his treasury was so full of things both new and old of scripture and anecdote-- that every body nearly was sure to be interested and benefited in hearing him preach.

Father Yarbrough was twice married. His second companion's name was Phebe Holcomb. She departed this life in Sumter County, Alabama, on the third day of June 1858. We regret that we are not able to state the time of the death of his first companion, or the time of his second marriage.

After the decease of his last companion, he lived most of the time with his son Joseph, and his son-in-law James Culpepper. At the time he died, he was at the home of his son-in-law, where he had been some six months, and the greater part of the time he was confined to the house. He received during his illness the undivided attention of his daughter, Sister Culpepper and also Brother James Culpepper, who will be long remembered by those of the connection that could not be so constantly with him.

Father Yarbrough lived to see one of his beloved sons, Hardy, an ordained minister of the Gospel who is at this time actively engaged as a minister. Well may Liberty Church say, a great and good man has fallen.

Done by order of the Church on Friday before the Third Sabbath of August 1961.

H. Yarbrough, Moderator

H. Culpepper, C.C.

is included on pages 73 and 74.

AMBROSE had known the Revolutionary War, the War of 1812, and the Indian Wars. He traveled the Indian trails, and he left his name in history books. He saw the field of stars on his nation's flag grow from the original thirteen to thirty-three. He lived during the administration of fifteen presidents, from George Washington to James Buchanan. AMBROSE lived a long and exciting life, serving his Master every step of the way.

- Obituary written by Liberty Baptist Church of Sumter County, Alabama.
 Gravestone in Liberty Church cemetery.
- Land Grant Office of North Carolina Secretary of State, No. 4442, Entry 1087, Book 52.
- Elizabeth Maxwell Steele Chapter of the D.A.R., "A History of Rowan County. J.J. Bruner, 1881, pages 250-251. James S. Brawley, "The Rowan Story, 1753-1953". Rowan Printing Co., 1953, pages 91-93.
- See copy of JONATHAN'S will.
- Medley's, "History of Anson County, North Carolina". E.M. Brooks, "History of Rocky River Baptist Church".
- 6 Brooks, "History of Rocky River Baptist Church, pages 16&35.
- 7 Elrod, "Historical Notes on Jackson County Georgia". 1967.
- 8 Brooks"History of Rocky River Baptist Church", pages 20-23.

HARDY and RACHEL YARBROUGH YARBROUGH

HARDY, the son of AMBROSE and ELIZABETH CULPEPPER YARBROUGH, was born in the year 1810, deep in the backcountry of Jackson County, Georgia.1

It was the year 1784 when the first white settlers ventured into the Cherokee land that would later become Jackson County. 2 In 1810 there were a few places that deserved to be called towns, such as Savannah, Augusta, Milledgeville, and Athens. Other than these, there were only hamlets, widely scattered in the east and central parts of the state. The western areas of Georgia still remained Indian territory. To the north and northwest of Jackson County, near by lay the mighty Cherokee nation ruled by Chief Sequoyah. To the west lay the Creek nation. At that time the state of Georgia respected the Indian nations, and no white man was allowed to trespass the Indian lands without first obtaining a passport from the governor's office.

Travel by any means other than horseback was an ordeal, for still the roads were no more than worked-over game trails and Indian trading paths. In 1817, when HARDY was seven years old, the Congress approved funds to build a federal highway connecting Washington and the Southern states. President Madison vetoed what he thought was an undue extension of federal power. By then most SOUTHERNERS agreed with the President; if the government subsidized roads, it would likely get the funds through a tariff system that would raise the price of foreign goods exchanged for cotton. So for years to come HARDY's home-land would see little change.

HARDY grew up on his father's farm at the junction of the Oconee and Chandler. The writer has visited the area and knows it to be a delightful country. The piney woods and red clay hills, one can imagine, look today the same as in HARDY's time. The town of Athens lay about twenty miles down the Oconee; how exciting it must have been when HARDY and his family drifted by boat down the river to what would seem to them a great and glamorous city. HARDY, like his father AMBROSE, had the good fortune to grow up by a river, where he could thrill at the sight of boats coming and going. Occasionally a boat would beach and a seldom-seen friend step ashore, or perhaps the voyager would be a stranger with a fragment of news from the outside world.

HARDY's brother Ambrose, Jr. was born in Jackson County, Georgia. We could find no record of Ambrose, Jr's. marriage in Jackson County. A clerk in the county courthouse told us that one of the old marriage books had been stolen, and perhaps the records we sought were in the missing book. We know that Ambrose, Jr. was married in Georgia, and that he and his family joined the

migration in 1836. The 1840 Alabama census (Sumter County, page 60 which listed no names other than the family head, tells this about Ambrose, Jr. At that time Ambrose, Jr. was between 30-40 years of age. His wife (no name) was listed 30-40. Children were listed as follows: one male under 5, two males 5-10, one male 10-15, one female under 5, two females 10-15, and one female 15-20. Ambrose, Jr. does not appear in Alabama censuses after 1840, so we may assume that he and his family continued to emigrate westward, possibly to the new state of Missouri. Mrs. J. S. Wiley, a Yarbrough genealogist of Atlanta, Georgia, informed the writer that she had discovered records in the Douglas County, Missouri, courthouse of an Ambrose Yarbrough who was sheriff of that county in the 1850's.

HARDY'S brother Joseph was born in the year 1819 in Jackson County, Georgia. Joseph joined the migration to Alabama, but did not settle in Sumter County with his kinsmen; he crossed over the line into adjacent Lauderdale County, Mississippi. Joseph married a Mississippi girl named Mary McLemore. The 1850 Mississippi census (page 348, family 340) lists Joseph Yarbrough, farmer, age 31, born in Georgia, Mary, housewife, age 28, born in Mississippi. Five children, ages three months to eight years, were listed, all born in Mississippi: Martha, Therza, Nancy, Richard, and Caleb. As far as we know Joseph was the only Yarbrough of the AMBROSE line who owned slaves. The Lauderdale County deed records tell us that Mary's father Richard McLemore, because of his affection for Joseph, gave to him slaves and land. AMBROSE'S obituary tells us that he spent several years in Joseph and Mary's home before finally moving to the home of his daughter Frances.

HARDY'S sister, Frances, was born in Jackson County, Georgia, in the year 1824. Frances married James Culpepper 16 October 1845 in Sumpter County, Alabama. The 1850 Alabama census tells us that at that time Frances and her husband James Culpepper were twenty-six years old, which would have made them ten years old at the time of the migration from Georgia. The 1850 census also tells us that Frances and James at that time had two children, Reuben and Thersley. James Culpepper was an active member of Liberty Church, and the church's record book contains many references to his services. Frances was a charter member of Liberty Church, and was one of those who formed the constitution. AMB-ROSE spent his last years and died in Frances and James's home.

On 15 November 1831 HARDY YARBROUGH married his first cousin, RACHEL YARBROUGH, the daughter of JOSEPH and ELIZABETH YARBROUGH. On page 78 is a photocopy of their marriage record in the Jackson County, Georgia, marriage book.

We only found one record of HARDY in Jackson County, and that

Woleverised the 29th 291 Acogs account 1832 194 Mary Rocks Same Millican 1/9 Comes Prines lanos Vabither Bailey Mahata Thomason 13/2 Peter A Mudding J. g. 1832 Nov William Bell Mary Ann Varnum Q. U. Williamson and partis were duly Martha Hurham 1833 Sound in mate 12 day of Sept- 1833. lifum butruhouse IM,

was an entry in JOSEPH YARBROUGH'S estate settlement, dated 14 January 1834. Thomas Bowen, administrator, paid to HARDY YAR-BROUGH #19.34. The entry did not state why the payment was made.

In 1836 HARDY and RACHEL joined the group migration to Sumter County, Alabama. They joined no less than five families, for in those years a concerted effort was imperative; on a three hundred mile trek a family alone would have little or no chance. We can be proud of the determination and courage of the men, but the journey was a far greater ordeal for the women, and it is their valiant spirit that we must most admire.

At this point let us go backward a few years, and explore the earlier days in Alabama.

In 1813 the Creek Nation, determined to rid their lands of the white settlers, took the war path. The terrified whites along the Alabama River Valley fled to Fort Mims for protection. That same year the Indians struck, and the settlers were massacred. The encyclopedia says that several hundred were slaughtered. In 1814 General Andrew (Old Hickory) Jackson and his troops marched into the territory to avenge Fort Mims. Historically the Creeks and Cherokee were ancient enemies, so Chief Sequoyah, and his braves gleefully leaped at the chance to join Jackson in the crushing of their foe. The battle was joined at Horseshoe Bend, and the Creeks were totally defeated. By their treaty with General Jackson the Creeks ceded to the United States almost half the territory that is now the State of Alabama.

The Alabama Territory was formed in 1817 with Saint Stephens as the capitol. In 1819 the territory was admitted to the Union and became the State of Alabama.

See page 80 for a map of the State of Alabama in 1830.⁵ The vast Indian lands in the east of the state were composed of the Creeks to the south and the Cherokee to the north. The Indian territory on the western edge of the state, adjacent to Marengo and Greene Counties, was Choctaw land that would later become Sumter County.

In 1832 the Choctaws ceded their land to the State of Alabama. In 1834 they vacated, and moved west of the Mississippi. A few of the Indians remained, and the decendents are now in the State of Mississippi. The Choctaw land was opened for settlement in 1834, and was named Sumter County in honor of South Carolina's Revolutionary War hero, General Thomas ("The Game Cock") Sumter. The University of South Carolina's football team is known as the Game Cocks in honor of the same man.

The first United States census was taken in Sumter County in the year 1840. HARDY and his family were listed, but no names were given other than HARDY'S.

ALABAMA IN 1830



The Formative Period in Alabama 1815-1828, by Abernathy, page 177.

Secretary of State's Office, Tuscaloosa, Nov. 13, 1832.

Hon. Saml. W. Oliver, Speaker House of Rep.

Sir—In compliance with a resolution of the House of Representatives of the 9th inst. "That the Secretary of State furnish the House with a statement shewing the number of white population and the slaves in each county in this state, which was taken under the late Act of Congress of the United States," I have the honor respectfully to transmit herewith a report which furnishes the information required, together with the number of free persons of color, which was not called for by the resolution, but which may not be deemed irrelevant to the object of the call.

I have the honor to be, with great respect,

Your obedient servant,

JAMES I. THORNTON.

AGGREGATE AMOUNT OF EACH DESCRIPTION OF PERSONS WITHIN THE STATE OF ALABAMA

Counties	Whites	Slaves	Free Col'd	Total
Madison	13,855	13,977	158	27,990
Limestone	8,077	6,689	41	14,807
Jefferson	5,121	1,715	19	6,855
Walker	2,033	168	0	2,201
Marion		600	6	4,058
Morgan	6,126	2,894	42	9,062
Lawrence	8,361	6,556	67	14,984
St. Clair	4,818	1,154	3	5,975
Franklin	6,069	4,988	21	11,078
Lauderdale	7,960	3,795	26	11,781
Blount	3,882	330	21	4,233
Jackson	11,418	1,264	18	12,700
Mobile (including city)	3,440	2,281	546	6,267
Baldwin	965	1,263	96	2,324
Monroe	5,165	3,541	76	8,782

The 1850 Alabama census (page 339, family 1278) records HARDY'S and RACHEL'S family as follows:

HARDY YARB	ROUGH	age	40	Farmer	born	- Georgia
RACHEL	**	"	37	Housewife	**	11
JAMES	17	11	16		11	11
Drury	15		14		**	11
Elizabeth	11	**	12		**	Alabama
Joseph	11	***	10		11	и
John	11	**	7		**	11
William	11	**	4		**	11
Ambrose	11	"	5	mo.	**	11

It is interesting that three of the seven children were given known family names: Ambrose for HARDY'S father, Elizabeth for HARDY'S mother, and Joseph for RACHEL'S father.

The Watkins family, who were members of the group that emigrated to Alabama with the Yarbroughs, elected to include facts concerning the Yarbrough family in the Watkins genealogical record. 6 On page 82 is a photocopy of the Watkins reference to the Yarbroughs. Actually, the Watkins, and Yarbroughs were united in marriage much earlier than their record indicates. A Richard Yarbrough married Sara Watkins in Surry County, Virginia, 24 January 1775. 7 Fifty-five years later Coleman Watkins married Mary Yarbrough, daughter of JOSEPH and ELIZABETH, in October 1830, in Jackson County, Georgia. 8

The Liberty Baptist Church record book, page 78, dated first Saturday in January 1859, had this to say about HARDY. "Called for general business, and on motion and second appointed JAMES YARBROUGH church treasurer. On motion and second agreed that Brother Ryan be released from the care of this church. On motion and second went into the choice of pastor which resulted unanimously in the choice of Brother HARDY YARBROUGH; he being present answered in the affirmative". The JAMES YARBROUGH elected treasurer of the church was HARDY'S son.

Entries in the church record book tell us that two of HARDY'S sons, Joseph and William, were sowers of wild oats during their youthful years. Both were cited by the church for such unchristian acts as drinking and fighting. We will talk more if these gentlemen later'

On page 83 is a picture of Reverend HARDY YARBROUGH which was given to the writer by his cousin Myra Yarbrough McDonald of Meridian, Mississippi. HARDY struck the classic pose of the preacher of his day: hand on bible, and a no-fooling-around expression on his face. The original photo was a daguerreotype, and was probably made in the early eighteen sixties.

Both Elizabeth Culpepper, a member of Liberty Church, and Myra McDonald have told the writer an interesting story about HARDY

"Alabama Senealogical Register 100.1 1959 Page 30 THE ALABAMA GENEALOGICAL REGISTRAR

Some Watkins family Wills

Will of David Griffith, famer, April 27, 1716, Will Book C. page 46. New Castle County, Delaware....Eldest son, Griffith "upon arrival in this country", eldest daughter, Jane, wife of William Lewis, and daughter Mary, wife of Peter Watkins second son, John Griffith, Executor.

Will of Evan Watkins, dated 2 May 1764, probated 6 August 1765 in Frederick County, Virginia...to wife Mary Watkins one third of estate both real and personal during her widowhood, then to be divided among the children ...to son, Evan Watkins all my lands and tenements thereon to him forever. He paying to Evan Watkins, som of my eldest

son, Thomas Watkins, deceased, the sum of Five Pounds which I allow to be the full share of my Grandson Evan above named....to my son, David Watkins all my wearing apparell which I allow to be his full share my Personal Estate to be equally divided between my children Viz: Peter Watkins, Evan Vatkins, Jean Watkins, Am Levis, the wife of Roger Lewis and Ellenor Frenks. the wife of Henry Frenks said division shall be at the Death or Marriage of my wife which happens the first...my son Evan Vatkins be my whole and sole Executor of this my last will and Testament.

Will of William Watkins, son of Peter Watkins. Rutherford County, North Carolina. Will ABCDEF. Will dated 18 February 1851, probated Fall 1851. Wife Sarah, children Nancy Amos, Mnry Byars, Philip Watkins, Matilda Harris, Alfred Mc Watkins, Susan Moore, Louisa Robbs and Temperance Byars: Son Philip and son-inlay Thompson Robbs Executors.

Will of Jones Watkins (son of William Watkins), 19 October 1844 Spartanburg District, South Carolina. Recorded 28 October 1844. My brothers and sisters Nancy Amos, Alfred Mc Watkins, Tempy Byars....etc.

Will of James W. Wesson, 1862, DeKalb County, Alabama. He names "my mother, Frances Wesson...my sister Martha Wesson... brother Pertin Wesson and my brother John W. Wesson..my sister Frances Tidmore, wife of William Tidmore ...my sther brothers and sisters... my Honored father James Wesson."

THE YARBROUGH FAMILY

The Yarbrough family has been closely associated with the Watkins family for many generations. We feel the Watkins genealogy will not be complete without a few facts in regards to the Yarbrough family.

As certified by Mr. Wezner. a Herald of the College of Arms, London, England. "The Yarbrough line goes back to 853 A.D. when 'Germund' was the first of the line recorded; Eustacius helped William the Conqueror in the formation of his government in 1066. The house was rewarded by a title; Lord Alvingham (Guy Yarbrough) is titular head of the family today." He declared that "Richard Yarbrough, the immigrant was a member of the above family and came to the Virginia Colony in 1642." Richard died in 1702 and is buried at Old Blandford

Cemetery, near Petersburg, Virginia. (Vm. & Mary Quarterly, Vol. 5 page 233 April 1897).

Richard's great grandson, Manoah Yarbrough (see of Zachariah) was burn 1770 in North Carolina, married 16 August 1799 Mary Cunningham, born 12 November 1778, died 24 July 18-i0, daughter of Joseph Cunningham, born 1738, died 1803, and his wife Ann Burtin, born 1742, died 1803. Joseph Cunningham was a Revolutionary Soldier.

Manoah and Mary (Cunningham) Yarbrough left their ancestral home in Rowan County, North Carolina in 1822 and made their way west to St. Clair County, Alabama. In 1825 they built a large colonial home, which is still standing today. This home is still owned by descendants of the builders. Miss Elizabeth Yarbrough, who

has cherished her ancestral home and records for years and years, and her brother, John live in this lovely old massion in Ashville, Alabama.

Among the children of Manoah and Mary was Littleton, born 27 July 1802, who married 7 April 1825 Nancy Ashcraft, the daughter of Drury and Nancy (Baker) Ashcraft. Drury's father, John Ashcraft died in South Carolina in 1815.

Littleton and Nancy (Ashcraft)
Yarbrough were the parents of
rwelve children. Two of these
children married into the Watkins
family. See the Watkins Genealogy page 29 this magazine, for
the descendants of Reuben and
Rebecca (Watkins) Philips, who
married descendants of this Yarbrough family.



HARDY YARBROUGH

It is said that when he preached he would often place a glass of wine on the pulpit, and from time to time pause and take a sip. We know that HARDY suffered from consumption, so this story could well be true. In those days the thundering sermons often lasted two or three hours, so it seems likely that for a man in HARDY's weakened condition a sip of wine would be more refreshing than a sip of water. HARDY's glass of wine was accepted by his flock, for the memorial written at the time of his death is a testament of their love and respect for the man.

Like most preachers of his day HARDY was a farmer, and his will tells us that at the time of his death he owned two hundred twenty acres of land. We searched the deed books in the Sumter County courthouse, and found the record of one purchase only. Deed book "L" records the transaction by which HARDY purchased from Francis Walker 80.11 acres. The index to deeds listed HARDY YARBROUGH as buyer in deed book "L", page 370; this page was missing.

On pages 85-87 are photocopies of HARDY's will dated 12 February 1877. Two children are not included in the will, Elizabeth and John. JAMES died before the will was written. The will grants land jointly to Drury and his wife MARY, but the spouses of Joseph, William, and Ambrose are not mentioned. Old wills often pose more questions than they answer. HARDY stipulated that RACHEL was to have the use of one hundred twenty acres, and upon her death the acreage was to be divided equally between their sons Joseph and William. Then a strange thing occurred: William sold to Joseph one half interest in his future inheritance for the sum of sixty dollars. 9 How could property be sold and the deed recorded for land that William did not possess at the time? Why would William sell half interest in sixty acres of farm land for the paltry sum of sixty dollars? Perhaps he reasoned that sixty dollars in hand was better than full possession at some uncertain future date. One restriction in the deed stipulated that as long as mother RACHEL lived nothing could be done on the land that would in any way disturb her peace and tranquility.

HARDY died of the dreaded consumption 28 February 1877, and was buried in Liberty Church cemetery. No stone marks his grave; what a shame to us Yarbroughs. RACHEL spent the last years of her life in the home of her son Drury and his wife MARY ANN TENNESSEE. We do not know the date of RACHEL's death, but we do know that she was laid to rest beside HARDY at Liberty Church.

On pages 88-90 are photocopies of the memorial to HARDY written by Liberty Baptist Church. The original is rather difficult to read, so a typed copy is included on pages 91 and 92.

HARDY's life spanned sixty-seven years, exciting, critical years in United States history. When HARDY was born the nation was

Briow all men by those presents Extrevel for borough that & Saamy alabama considering ty of this life, and being of pound mind do brake, adeclarer and publish this my last orie destument. I give and bequeath unto my below First mily Rachall the use of my real estate, towit: Edet half of the South East Spearter and north mest quarter of the South East Quarter of Section Iminter Mine Vornship Sixteen Range four orest Containing one hundred and twenty deres more or less, also one mar marned molly, to have and to hold the same to her for and during her natural life, at her death to be klivided equilly between Joseph Varbarough Rus William Garboraugh 2nd - OI give duck browneath to my son Drury Markorough and mary Yarborough his my East half of South East quarted, north Mest quarter Sout East quarter of Dection Town to vine Joun-Ship Dixteen Range at four Fresh being South of or less I give and bequeath to ony por ambran Jarborough Othak portion of land Month of Met Kiderling Eyst 14 North Orest 14 of the South East 1/4 of Deeling Township 16 Rauge (4) four West, Contahing Formit acres mordor less 4 th - I give and bequeath to ony son Joseph Hourdain all that portion of land lying on the least side of Morth Kinderbish achbeing of the Each hay of the South East quarter and the north met quarter of the South East quarter of Section On ming nine From ship Sixteen Rauge fords That, Continuing Irrord, Indestimony or hereof I have to this my last orice und destament on one sheet of paper and to that sheet subscribed my name and bet my weal and to this the only sheet thereof I have subscribed my name and appried one beal this the 12st day of Sebruary

and testament on orlesheet of paper and to that sheet subscribed my name and bet my seal and to this the only sheet thereof I have subscribed my name and affixed only beal this othe Bit day of Indrary in the lifear of our ford One Rousand Eight Houndred hab is seven!

Bigued, sealed and declared and Suplished by the said stardy garborough us and for his last while and in his presence of us, ords at his request and in his pleasure and in presence of each other have subscribed our marnes as mississed.

Thos. M. Orumson!

Hilewofeeauber ogh, 1896 & Recorded January 2nd, 1897.

Llewofeeauber ogh, 1896 & Recorded January 2nd, 1897.

Llewofeeauber of the Recorded January 2nd, 1897.

Memorial

Died at his residence in Sumter co Alabama Fret. 98th 1874 of Commentation Elder Hardy yarbrough after an ilness L' Several shouth, in the 6 you pear of his age = . The subject of this motion was a notive of Georgio, was born in the year 1870 with in Christ and joined the holy in 1880. In 1837 he Came to Alaban and settlick in the neighborhood in which he Dies Ho Nemy Soon writed by letter with the church at Harming of which he remained an active working wamber untill 1845 when he together with others thought it would more odvance the Cause of Christ Took letters and Constituted Silverty Baptist Church of which he was very Soch ordand Decem, As he advanced in years he moreased in misdom and it was apparent to all that he was created for a more extension field of labor than that of a Dracon Ho was soon loned by his Church To foreach, and ever really to defend his moston Course to som debeloped Those gifte that so well be fet a minister for his high Calling in Christ fleus, and in 185%, his ordination was called for, and at the request of his Church a presby long, was called for compon A Elden Ambrose Marbrough - father of the deceased Willis Walf and It Ryan, who according to the usual Sommita set him apart to the full work of a bosfel minister. The church very soon cased on him to tok charge of his spiritual interest which he did with dignity to himself and an honor

This labors were not confired to this church along the furth had an extensive field in which to taken and his influence for good was felt where ever to wint with many those maintains of the present day is be did not senjory the odrantoger of extention conty would calter but he was beford by a ferred of providence with an investigating mind sained judgement and a Zoal to work, With this divilipment and wind for the transfer and light and wind for the transfer and light and wind for the transfer of the spiritual influence and committee and the has acromptible of memoring some to the church as your committee would subjain the following reductions

Committee pooled subjoin the following reductions to the foregoing preamble, (illhoreas) Seed in this Foreignes preamble, (illhoreas) Seed in this Formidines and for a wise principles of this own, but to our fairties observations in control by death from our churce to cally and removed by death from our churce befored and thighly esteemed paster brother; the ban father friend and wheelester Eld. Harly fairbrough and while we ask or with our momory his faithful rose to duty further for his faithful from the friend and soleighter and a devoted Christian for Christian the sound Baptist and a devoted Christian for Christian the Marghts hand of South His infinite regard and this in finite pawer. I had the his infinite power. That while we mourn soully mours the last of our draw brother, yet we green as mat in ordinate, but bow with humble submission to the will.

so that our loss is his elernal gain and that we should bury all his faults whatever they may shave been emulate his virtue and photo on want and repeated for the price. That we lender our Christian Sympathies to his surviving Companion, his clear children and large circle of messming friends and ask Minn with wis to bow to this dispensation of Hearen .. 574 That Their proceedings be spread on the minute book of the Church that a Copy of the same to furnished the surreving family of our decased brother as a famt expression of the say impoting and condolence of this circle of Christian Survivor in this their sore light and that a copy of the same he sent to the Southern Baplist for fufleration, Committee A. Culfe Hamis 1/2, Kyan Chasma lone by an order of Conference saturdas before the first April, AlD. C.C. baughen made

MEMORIAL

Died at his residence in Sumter County, Alabama, February 28th, 1877, of consumption. Elder HARDY YARBROUGH after an illness of several months in the 67th year of his age. The subject of this notice was a native of Georgia, was born in the year 1810, professed faith in Christ and joined the Baptist Church in 1830. In 1837 he came to Alabama and settled in the neighborhood in which he died. He very soon united by letter with the church at Harmony, of which he remained an active working member until 1845, when he together with others thought it would more advance the cause of Christ, took letters and constituted Liberty Baptist Church of which he was very soon ordained Deacon. As he advanced in years he increased in wisdom, and it was apparent to all that he was created for a more extensive field of labor than that of a Deacon. He was soon licensed by his church to preach, and ever ready to defend his minister for his high calling in Christ Jesus, and in 1857 his ordination was called for, and at the request of his church a presbytery was called for composed of Elder AMBROSE YARBROUGH, father of the deceased, Willis Wolf, and J. K. Ryan, who according to the usual formula set him apart to the full work of a Gospel minister. The church very soom called on him to take charge of her spiritual interest, which he did with dignity and an honor to his office. His labors were not confined to this church alone. No, but he had an extensive field in which to labor, and his influence for good was felt wherever he went. Unlike many ministers of the present day he did not enjoy the advantages of extensive early mental culture, but he was blessed by a kind providence with an investigating mind, sound judgement, and a zeal to work. With these developments he went forth trusting in God for strength and light, and wisdom. While he is now sleeping in his grave hundreds can rise up and testify to his spiritual influence, and eternity alone will unfold the amount of good that he has accomplished in winning souls to Christ.

By appointment of the church, we your committee would subjoin the following resolutions to the foregoing preamble. (Whereas) God in His Providence and for a wise purpose of His own, but to our partial observation inscrutable has visited this locality and removed by death from our church society, and all the relations of life our much beloved and highly esteemed pastor, brother, husband, father, friend, and neighbor Elder HARDY YARBROUGH, and while we

associate with our memory his faithfulness to duty, punctuality to his trust, earnest worker for Christ, a sound Baptist, and a devoted Christian.

First. Resolved. That in this dispensation of Providence we recognize the Mighty hand of God. His infinat might and his infinate power.

Second. That while we mourn sadly now the loss of our dear brother, yet we grieve not in inordinately but how with humble submission to the will of God.

Third. That our loss is his eternal gain and that we should bury all his faults whatever they may have been, emulate his virtue and press onward and upward for the prize.

Fourth. That we tender our Christian sympathies to his surviving companion, his dear children, and large circle of mourning friends, and ask them with us to bow to this dispensation of Heaven.

Fifth. That these proceedings be spread on the minute book of the church. That a copy of the same be furnished the surviving family of our deceased brother as a faint expression of the sympathy and condolence of this circle of Christian survivors in this sore bereavement and that a copy of the same be sent to the Southern Baptist for publication.

Committee

A. Culpepper

J. M. Hardin

S. T. Harris

J. K. Ryan, Chairman

Done by an order of conference on Saturday before the first Sabbath in April, A. D. 1877.

C. C. Vaughn, Moder.

J. M. Hardin (C. C.)

Only thirty-four years of age. When he was two years old the infant nation again fought for her life with England in the War of 1812. He saw his impatient nation push the Indian tribes westward along the "Trail of Tears", and he saw the proud Seminoles and Creeks stand and fight to save their ancestral lands. He and his young family emigrated from Georgia to what is now known as the Old Southwest. He saw his young nation torn asunder by the "War Between the States", the holocaust that took the life of his and RACHEL's eldest son JAMES. HARDY like his father AMBROSE, was God's man, and his life was given to spreading the Word in a new land. His beloved wife RACHEL was the keystone of his family, and his strength.

- 1850 Alabama census, Sumter County, page 133, family 1278.
- G.J.N. Wilson, "Early History of Jackson County, Georgia".
- 3 Lauderdale County, Mississippi marriage book B.A., page 59.
- Sumter County, Alabama marriage book B-1, page 341.
- The Alabama Historical Quarterly, volumn 6, number 3, fall issue, 1944.
- Alabama Genealogical Register, number 1, 1959, page 30.
- 7 Tyler's Quarterly, Historical and Genealogical Magazine, volumn 7, page 113.
- Jackson County, Georgia marriage book A.B.C.
- Sumter County, Alabama deed book number 19, pages 552-553.

JAMES and MARY ANN TENNESSEE (RAINER) YARBROUGH

JAMES, the son of HARDY and RACHEL (YARBROUGH) YARBROUGH, was born in Jackson County, Georgia, in the year 1834.1 He was the second generation born in Georgia, but like his progenitors he was destined to move on to a new land.

JAMES was two years old when his parents joined the wagon trek to Sumter County, Alabama. Surely RACHEL was an exceptional woman to endure the ordeal while attending her two year old JAMES, and her infant son Drury. Courageous, stalwart RACHEL was of the same metal as her predecessors, ELIZABETH, AMELIA, and MARY.

JAMES' brothers and sister, other than Drury, were born in Alabama: Elizabeth, Joseph, John, William and Ambrose. As in the preceding chapters we will tell of the brothers and sister before going further with JAMES.

Elizabeth married Joseph Hardin, 30 April 1857.² Her brother JAMES was security bondsman, and her grandfather AMBROSE YAR-BROUGH performed the marriage ceremony. Surely there are other records concerning Elizabeth and Joseph, but we have failed to find them. The Liberty Church record book tells us that they were members, and the book contains numerous entries concerning Joseph's positions and services to the church. Both Elizabeth and Joseph are buried in Liberty Church cemetery.

Drury was born in Jackson County, Georgia in the year 1835.3 The Lauderdale County, Mississippi, marriage bond book, B.A.-1, page 108, records that Drury Yarbrough married Rebecca Everett on 9 November 1854, and his grandfather, the Reverend AMBROSE YARBROUGH performed the marriage ceremony. The 1860 Alabama census, page 491, lists Drury's wife's name as Jane, and at that time their children were Thomas Preston, age 4, and Sallie, age 2. Did Rebecca die and Drury remarry? This is hardly probable in so short a time span. Knowing that in those days people were so casual with what we consider vital statistics, we are convinced that the young lady's full name was Rebecca Jane Everett. Jane died soon after the 1860 census was taken, but we do not know the date of her death. The Liberty Church lists her as a member, and she was buried in Liberty Church cemetery. The census tells us that Drury was a farmer, and his land lay nearby his father's farm. Drury was a deacon at Liberty Church, and the record book contains many references to his various services. Drury was buried in the Liberty Church cemetery.

Joseph Yarbrough married Amada Emaline Culpepper. The 1870 Sumter County, Alabama, census, page 42, lists Joseph Yarbrough, farmer, Amanda Yarbrough, housekeeper, and one child, Marshall,

age 2. Joseph served in Company "K", Twelfth Mississippi Cavalry, Confederate States of America. The Liberty Baptist Church business meeting of December 1874 charged Joseph Yarbrough with intoxication, and by move and second a committee of two was appointed to cite him, the committeemen being Joseph Hardin, and Ambrose Yarbrough. At the next business meeting the committee submitted its report, and Joseph was acquitted of all charges. Possibly Joseph's quick acquittal was due to the makeup of the committee; one member was his brother and the other his brotherin-law. The Liberty Church minute book tells us that Joseph grew to be a very loyal and active member; he was elected Deacon and served on numerous committees and delegations. We have been told that Joseph became a Baptist minister and, in fact, died in his pulpit. We have not documented this, but there is no reason to doubt the story. Joseph died in 1891, and was buried in Liberty Church cemetery. On page 96 is a picture of Joseph's grave-stone.

We have found no records concerning John Yarbrough. Possibly he died young, or migrated westward before he married. More than a few of the Sumter County Yarbroughs moved on to Texas.

William Yarbrough married Palina (Lina) Hall in Lauderdale County, Mississippi, in 1865. The 1870 Sumter County census, family 384, lists William Yarbrough, farmer, and Lina Yarbrough, housewife. Two children were listed, Annie and Nathan, twins, age ten months. A ten year old boy named William Yarbrough was listed, but since he was too old to be their child he was undoubtedly the orphan of a kinsman. Also listed with the family was a black girl, Clarisse, age twelve, nurse. It is interesting that William's farm was the second door from his father HARDY, and his brother Ambrose's land was next to HARDY's. appears that HARDY gave or sold part of his land to these sons. The Liberty Church record book tells us that at the February 1869 business meeting a charge was read accusing William Yarbrough of unchristian conduct, and a committee of two appointed to cite him to the next conference to defend himself. William did not appear at the next meeting, or the next, or the next, and he was excluded from the fellowship of the church. Finally William appeared, made his statement, and was restored as a member of good standing. Then William asked for his letter and In those days the accuser would remain anonymous, and the burden was on the accused. Perhaps William is to be admired, for probably he would not have hesitated to stand before his judges, if his accuser had the courage and honesty to stand beside him. There is hardly a page in the old record book that does not contain at least one reference to someone being cited for unchristian conduct, and believe you me the Yarbroughs furnished their share of those called to the carpet for such dreadful sins as fighting, drinking, dancing, and card playing. These great aunts and uncles were a saucy lot, and we admire them.



Ambrose Yarbrough was the youngest of the family. The 1850 census lists his age as five months. The ages of HARDY and RACHEL's children listed in the census are interesting, for they are spaced almost exactly two years apart. Perhaps some well-educated family planning counselor can explain how that was accomplished in the middle eighteen hundreds. Ambrose married Fannie Goodwin in Lauderdale County, Mississippi in 1870.7 The 1870 Sumter County census lists Ambrose Yarbrough, farmer, and Fannie Yarbrough, housewife. Ten years later the 1880 census lists four children in Ambrose and Fannie's family: Annie, John, Ellena, and Mollie. In 1883 Ambrose Yarbrough was licensed to preach the Gospel by the Liberty Baptist Church.

On 8 February 1854 JAMES YARBROUGH married MARY ANN TENNESSEE RAINER, and JAMES' grandfather AMBROSE YARBROUGH performed the marriage ceremony. A photocopy of their marriage record is on page 98.

JAMES YARBROUGH and MARY ANN TENNESSEE RAINER grew up on adjoining farms. MARY ANN's parents were JAMES and MARY RAINER. MARY ANN's uncle Thomas Rainer served in the Creek Indian War as commanding officer of Rainer's Co., 1st Battalion, Ala. Mil. Inf.

On page 99 is a picture of MARY ANN TENNESSEE (RAINER) YARBROUGH given to the writer by MARY's granddaughter Myra (Yarbrough) McDonald of Meridian, Mississippi. We do not know the year the original picture was taken. The original in Myra's possession is an oval about fourteen inches by eighteen inches, mounted in an extremely attractive frame.

The 1860 Sumter County, Alabama, census (page 489) lists JAMES YARBROUGH, farmer, age 26, born in Georgia, and MARY TENNESSEE YARBROUGH, housewife, age 25, born in Alabama. One child is listed JAMES HUTCHINSON YARBROUGH, age one year, born in Alabama. Also listed was an E. P. Yarbrough, age 42, born in Tennessee. Who he was we do not know.

In the early censuses a man was listed as a farmer if he owned a farm; if he worked on another man's farm, he was listed as a farm laborer. Without exception the censuses listed the Sumter County Yarbroughs as farmers, and even after the Civil War when the vast majority of the people lost their land, they continued to be listed as farmers.

An entry in the Liberty Church record book dated 6 March 1858 noted, "Called for reference on motion, the reference of last conference was taken up, and acted on, and resulted unanimously in the choice of brothers JAMES YARBROUGH and William Cattlet to deaconship of the church." JAMES was twenty-four years old at that time.

To any Licensed Minister of the Gospel, Judge or County Court, or Justice of the Peace or County Court, or Justice of the Peac Tarnes Garborough and Mong Thomas the Tites of C together in the holy bonds of Cllutimony; and for so doing this shall be your sufficient VI. Given under my hand, at office at Summer Court House, the The Miles of Merimony between the above named parties, celebrated by me the 8 Telmany 18 54 (continue Gentingen to Branches of the Grafe



MARY ANN TENNESSEE (RANIER) YARBROUGH

An entry in the church record book dated January 1859 noted, "Called for general business, and on motion and second appointed JAMES YARBROUGH church treasurer." 10 Other entries tell us that young JAMES served on numerous committees, and often represented the church at conferences. It appears that JAMES, had he lived, might have been HARDY's third son to become a minister of the Gospel.

JAMES appeared in Demopolis, Alabama, and on 27 March 1862 volunteered as a private in Company "C", 40th Alabama Volunteer Regiment. He was enlisted by Captain W. A. C. Jones for a period of three years. The Alabama State Archives were searched, but their records furnished only one fragment of information. JAMES answered a muster roll in Livingston, Alabama, on 15 March 1862, but the name of his unit was not mentioned in the record. Since JAMES answered a muster roll twelve days before he joined the 40th Regiment we can assume that he transferred from a local militia group to the 40th Alabama Volunteer Regiment.

Fortunately, the National Archives in Washington has JAMES' service record, and the writer has photocopies of his complete file. JAMES died in Mobile, Alabama, 19 August 1862. The documents do not give the cause of his death, nor can we learn where he was buried. Mrs. Ruth Warren, Head Special Collections Division, Mobile Public Library, searched the list of Confederate soldiers buried in Mobile. She informed the writer that the name JAMES YARBROUGH is not on the list of soldiers buried in Confederate Rest in Mobile. Often in the early years of the war soldiers' bodies were shipped home for burial. So, it is safe to say that JAMES is resting with his kinsmen in Liberty Church cemetery.

Most of the documents in JAMES' file relate to MARY TENNESSEE's efforts to collect his \$77.80 back pay. Four months and twenty-four days at \$11.00 per month totaled \$52.80, plus \$15.00 Clothing allowance. On page 101 is a photocopy of the document authorizing payment to MARY. On page 102 is a photocopy of the document submitted along with the payment. On page 103 is a photocopy of MARY TENNESSEE's certification that she was truly the widow of JAMES YARBROUGH. This document is especially interesting for it contains MARY's signature.

All of the documents concerning MARY's claim are not included in this writing, but note that her application was dated November 1862, and the settlement was dated March 1865. Poor MARY; after struggling ghrough almost three years of red-tape she was paid in Confederate money which was hardly worth the paper it was printed on.

JAMES YARBROUGH was not an owner of slaves. According to this

to Moury A. J. Var brough, Widow Sames Warkrough 40 k regra Habama telunhers Dr. For pay of said decersed from 27th Hanco Ista, date of entistineed to uguat 19 4162, date of death, inclusione, 4 months 724 Logs at \$110 for ment 5525 As per Bochords from rolls of A. 43. 4 2. 16. 5. Populate to theory of of your leaving to Willow fare of horge & Buchon

SECOND ACDITOR'S OFFICE, March 2/3 1865

13. A. Brodie Com.

Treasury Pepartment, Confederate States,

SECOND AUDITOR'S OFFICE, .

RICHMOSD, VA March 28 h 1864 -

Herewith I enclose to you Certificate No. 241/7, for \$ 77 89

being the amount found due upon an examination of the claim of Masy of Lastings

widow planes Gastraffi deceased, late Ministration

of Capt. HA Clonics Co. 6, 41th Reg. 10 will be with the services of said deceased, from Massel 17th 186. the date of his will be with the services of said deceased, from Massel 17th 186. the date of his will be with the services of said deceased, from Massel 17th 186. the date of his will be with the services of said deceased, from Massel 17th 186. the date of his will be will be said to the services of said deceased, from Massel 1862, the date of his will be said to the services of said deceased, from Massel 1862, the date of his will be said to the said to t

Payable to Changel of flasting 2 (Nixon)

M Per acking Second Auditor

To I'me of George & Brunson

Chief Division, Deceased Soldiers

The whole of the wife and the transfer a produce of ha. a. b. Jones formitte A, to chamased level at 5 steg are 170 I de farther Certify that I were the out on entitle the the honey due Mit in the faces has bright for Done Carollance to the Confeder de contra signi olling of Dyarbangh It for Carefrey the in litropes It to to ally the time the the true in a of the wind as the interest of the Treat to probable to the and there is our direction intitle to the det Souther to one for berries rendered the For a delyging I de herby to the Endition of on Salsupan dyner daja ine il The 5 day of Vordenber glat 165- 22 G. E vinner Insofthe Siece research, beginning with the emigrant AMBROSE, only one Yarbrough of the line was a holder of slaves, and that was Joseph, the brother of HARDY. The early Lauderdale County, Mississippi, deed books contain several entries concerning gifts of land and slaves to Joseph by his father-in-law, Richard McLemore. So we may assume that JAMES did not fight for slavery, but like his greatgrandfather JONATHAN he bore arms to defend the land he loved. One may or may not sympathize with the Southern cause, but any student of history must admit that JAMES volunteered to serve in one of the most gallant armies in all history. Joseph C. Stiles, a distinguished minister who accompanied Lee's army on the Antietam Campaign wrote afterwards to his daughter: "I could tell you a thousand incidents indicative of the glorious courage of our common soldier." And he quoted a Federal prisoner as remarking: "A Confederate soldier! I believe the fellow would storm hell with a pen-knife."

When the war ended the Northern states enjoyed immediate prosperity; the factories now free of war plunged into production of long-neglected consumer goods, and lowly paid emigrants and little children kept the factories humming. The National Geographic Society "We Americans", page 251, says this: lings toiled at spinning machines from 5:30 a.m. to 5:30 p.m. without a break for lunch. Dashes of cold water by the vigilant superintendent kept the youngsters awake; shifts ran to 2:00 a.m. in a New York cannery. Ten-year-olds tied stoppers on three hundred dozen bottles a day in glass factories, or hunched day long over hot molds. "Breaker boys" of eight or nine bent backs from 7:00 a.m. to dark, picking slate from chutes of dusty tumb-ling coal for wages of \$1.00 to \$3.00 a week." No word in the dictionary defined this kind of servitude, but surely it was not a form of slavery, for no Northern employer would stoop so low. For the South the story was different; the heavy heel of vengeful government ground her deeper and deeper into the muck of poverty. Henry W. Grady, Georgia's prominent journalist and orator, attended a friend's funeral, and later wrote in the Atlanta Constitution: "My friend's coffin was manufactured in Pennsylvania, his suit in New York, his shoes in Vermont, and his shirt and tie in New Jersey. Georgia furnished only the corpse, and the hole in the ground." Henry Grady's observation described the South of his day, and as it would continue to be for decades.

On October 1, 1865 MARY ANN TENNESSEE married her widowed brother-in-law- Drury Yarbrough. 11 MARY's children by that marriage were: Robert Edward, Nancy, Elizabeth, Viola, Elmira, and Patrick. We do not know the Year of MARY's death, but we do know that she was buried in Liberty Church cemetery.

JAMES YARBROUGH's life was short, only twenty-eight years.

Twenty-eight years of living: he experienced the wagon train migration from eastern Georgia to western Alabama, he became a farmer in his own right, he became a four-square man in the church his grandfather AMBROSE founded, he married his neighbor's pretty daughter, he fathered JAMES HUTCHINSON YARBROUGH, and he gave hislife to the Confederate States of America. Many men of ripe old age have lived far less.

- 1 1850 Alabama census, page 339.
- Sumter County, Alabama marriage bond book B-2, page 343.
- 3 1850 Alabama census, page 339.
- Joseph's grave stone in Liberty Church cemetery.
- 5 Liberty Church record book, page 159.
- Lauderdale County, Mississippi, marriage bond book, B-1, page 266.
- 7 Lauderdale County, Mississippi, marriage bond book, B-1A, page 125.
- 8 Liberty Church record book, page 70.
- Liberty Church record book, page 70.
- 10 Liberty Church record book, page 78.
- Sumter County, Alabama marriage bond book, B-2, page 537.

JAMES HUTCHINSON and IDA LUCINDA CULPEPPER YARBROUGH

JAMES HUTCHINSON was the only child of JAMES and MARY ANN TENNESSEE YARBROUGH. JAMES HUTCHINSON was, as far as we know, the first man in the AMBROSE line to have a double name. He was the first of the line to be born in the state of Alabama. He was listed as being one year old in the 1860 Alabama, Summter County census. (page 489, family 219)

When JAMES HUTCHINSON was three years old his father JAMES died in the service of the Confederate States of America. This researcher has sought without success to locate JAMES Hutchinson and his mother in the three years between JAMES' death and MARY ANN'S remarriage.

On 1 October 1865 JAMES HUTCHINSON'S mother MARY ANN TENNESSEE married her widowed brother-in-law Drury Yarbrough. 1 MARY TENNESSEE and Drury had five children. So, in addition to his two first cousins, Thomas Preston and Sallie, by Drury's first marriage, JAMES HUTCHINSON acquired the following half-brothers and sisters: Elmira, Robert Edward, Nancy Elizabeth, Viola, and Patrick.

We know nothing of JAMES HUTCHINSON'S early years, except that he grew up on his step-father's farm in Sumter County. At that time the farm was of sizeable acreage, for MARY TENNESSEE had inherited JAMES' farm which lay near Drury's land.

Myra Yarbrough McDonald, the daughter of JAMES HUTCHINSON'S half brother Robert Edward told the writer that her father said when he and the other children were young they sensed that their mother was partial to JAMES HUTCHINSON, and this created some resentment and jealousy among the children. This could be so, and is understandable, for JAMES HUTCHINSON, her first born, had lost his father. Perhaps there was a special place in MARY TENNESSEE'S heart for JAMES.

On 15 December 1885 JAMES HUTCHINSON married IDA LUCINDA CULPEPPER in Sumter County, Alabama. On page 107 is a photocopy of their marriage license taken from the Sumter County marriage bond book. Note that J.H. YARBROUGH and J.J. CULPEPPER assumed responsibility for the bond, but the judge reduced the required five hundred dollars to a two hundred dollar bond. Probably the kindly judge considered the fact that JOEL CULPEPPER was an old man of eighty two, and JAMES was a young buck who probably couldnt raise five hundred dollars if his life depended on it.

IDA LUCINDA was the daughter of JOEL CULPEPPER and LUCINDA LOVE-JOY BLANN CULPEPPER. IDA LUCINDA was born in the year 1865 in Sumter County, Alabama. JOEL CULPEPPER'S first wife was Millie Yarbrough; daughter of JOSEPH and ELIZABETH YARBROUGH. Millie

THE STATE OF ALABAMA, To any Ordained or Licensed Minister of the Cospel, Judge of the Circuit or Probate Courts, or Justice of the Peace for said County—GREETING:
Mon are hereby Authorized To celebrate the Rites of Matrimony between
H. Mara ruges . and Odas as for fit
and this shall be your sufficient authority for so doing. Given under my hand and seal this day of A. D. 187
Given under my hand and seal this day of A. D. 187
Given under my hand and seal this day of A. D. 187 (L. S.) Judge of Probate.
The above named parties were married by me at (1011) 11 for fixed on the
day of () sesmison A. D. 1886.
do do Voughous
Fifty Dollars Fine for falling to return this Licenso.
THE STATE OF ALABAMA,) 776
Whom all Alter for these Morents -
are held and firmly bound unto the State of Alabama in the sum of Rive Hundred Dollars, to the which payment, well and truly to be made, we bind
- 1 /21 /2 /2 / Jun 10 8
are held and fifm) bound unto the State of Alabama in the sum of Rive Hundred Dollars, to the which payment, well and truly to be made, we bind
ourselves, our heirs, executors, administrators and assigns, jointly and severally, firmly by these presents.
THE CONDITION OF THE ABOYE OBLIGATION IS SUCH, That if there be no legal cause to obstruct the Marriage of
to whom a license has this day been granted, then to be void; else to remain in full force and virtue. WITNESS our hands and scale, the day and year above written.
WITNESS our hands and seals, the day and year above written.
Allost 1. C. M. Some - God Confreques 10
Judge of the Probate Court.
on distribution of the state of

was a sister of RACHEL, the wife of HARDY YARBROUGH. JOEL and Millie married in Jackson County, Georgia, on Christmas day 1823, and joined the migration to Sumter County, Alabama, in 1836.
Millie died in 1860, and in 1861 JOEL CULPEPPER married LUCINDA LOVEJOY BLANN. According to the 1870 census LUCINDA LOVEJOY was born in Georgia, and was twenty-two years younger than JOEL.

IDA LUCINDA had one brother, John Joel. She had fourteen half-brothers and sisters by her father's previous marriage: Ambrose, William, Hardy, Milburn, Mariah, Hilda, Ellen, Gabrilla, Hubert, Matthew, Harland, Hardin, Malachi, and Walker. Theold census was extremely difficult to read, so probably some names are misspelled.

JAMES HUTCHINSON and IDA LUCINDA grew up on neighboring farms in Sumter County; they attended the same church and the same one room school. Their families had been allied since before the Revolutionary War.

JAMES and IDA had five sons: ROBERT EARL, Oscar Hunter, Elmer M., Marvin B., and James Preston.

JAMES HUTCHINSON was a machinist, and the writer has been told that he was far more than a machinist, he was a master machinist. It is interesting that JAMES HUTCHINSON and his half-brothers were the first of their line to leave the soil and become tradesmen in urban communities. The writer is not sure, but he thinks it was Thomas Preston who remained on the land and continued to operate the farm

We do not know how long JAMES and IDA remained in Sumter County after their marriage, but we do know they were resident there for several years. Their oldest son ROBERT EARL was born there, and he attended a one-room school before they moved away. They lived for an unknown length of time in Jackson, Mississippi, and in Vicksburg, Mississippi. We know that they settled in Meridian Mississippi, shortly after the turn of the century, for the 1908-1909 Meridian City Directory lists James H. Yarbrough, machinest for M.R. Grant Company. When the writer was a child, JAMES was a machinest for the Acme Mill in Meridian.

The writer searched the records of the 15th Avenue Haptist Church in Meridian, and found (Membership Changes 1901-1923, page 61) that the following family members joined the church on 24 November 1907: Mr. James H. Yarbrough, Mrs. James H. Yarbrough, Oscar Yarbrough, Elmer Yarbrough, and Marvin Yarbrough. The record states that they were Living on 17th. Street at that time. This dates their arrival in Meridian, for we may be sure their first act would be joining the fellowship of a church. Two sons did not join at that time; ROBERT EARL who was grown and gone, and Preston who was to young.

When the writer was a child he lived for awhile at the corner of 12 Avenue and 14th, Street, and his grandparents JAMES and IDA lived two doors away on 14th. Street. Preston, the youngest, was the only son living at home at that time. I shall never forget the day that Preston returned from France after World War One. I was proud, and my young mind believed that Uncle Preston, and he alone, defeated the German army.

JAMES HUTCHINSON was a rather quiet, shy man. He was kind and generous to me, his only grandchild at that time. He turned a handsome ash baseball bat on his lathe for me, and I shall always remember how the boys envied my genuine handturned ash bat. But his gift that stands foremost in my memory was the balloon made from a hog's bladder. My friends and I loved it, that is, all except the odor. On the ground floor of his home was a room used for storeing all kinds of junk; grandfather called it the "plunder-room". It was an exciting place for a boy to play; it was an enchanted place.

IDA was patient, witty, and filled with love for everyone and everything. Her cooking was pure magic; many of her recipes, especially her spaghetti have become Yarbrough traditions. Every spring IDA planted a bed of zinnias in her front yard, along the veranda, and the splash of color stood out like a blaze. I remember wondering why her neighbors never planted flowers. JAMES and IDA never enjoyed the material luxuries of life; they were rather poor. But IDA'S love for her Lord, her family, and her attitude toward life would be envied by the wealthiest of women. The following lines best describe IDA LUCINDA CULPEPPER YARBROUGH.

"To see a World in a Grain of Sand, And a Heaven in a Wild Flower, Hold Infinity in the palm of your hand, And Eternity an an hour".

William Blake: AUGURIES of INNOCENCE

When I was about seven years old, grandmother IDA and I made a month's visit to grandfather JAMES' home place in Sumter County. Thomas Preston was operating the farm at that time. While we were there, a week-long revival was held at the Liberty Baptist Church; they called it "All day preaching, and eating in the grounds." The people arrived in buggies and wagons; the horses were unharnessed and hitched in the cool shade of the trees. During the hot afternoons some of the older boys would sneak down to the baptismal pool for a cool swim; the pool was a walled-in spring of respectable size, located in the woods back of the church. If the writer recalls correctly, the days were filled with far more eating and singing than preaching. The families did not bring food in boxes or baskets, they loaded trunks with food.

Each morning Uncle Tom would hitch the team to a flatbed wagon, load the food, and we would go to church. Liberty Church was a short distance from the farm probably less than a mile. The men and boys walked beside the wagon, while the women and girls, immaculately attired in their starched and ironed Sunday finery rode in the wagon, seated in kitchen chairs. I remember feeling proud of our women, for believe you me, it is a lady of quality who can maintain her dignity seated in a straightback kitchen chair on a flatbed wagon!

The Yarbrough farmhouse was a short distance from grandmother IDA's home place, for I remember the two of us walking there one day. We did not follow the narrow dirt road; we took a short-cut path through the woods. We spent the entire day with the Culpeppers; the grownups enjoyed talking on the shady veranda while we children played in the broom-swept front yard. The knowledge that two huge watermelons were cooling in the spring house made it difficult for us to keep our minds on play.

Twice within the last two years my wife Jane and I have visited the Liberty Church neighborhood seeking fragments of information about JAMES HUTCHINSON and IDA LUCINDA. There was little for us to learn, for their generation passed on years ago. But we were delighted to hear a few who were young when they were alive fondly remembered them as Uncle Jim and Aunt Ida. They are not forgotten, and that is good.

On page 111 is a picture of IDA LUCINDA taken only a few years before her death. She was an invalid at the time the picture was taken. The infant in her arms is her grandson, born to James Preston and Marguerite (Culpepper) Yarbrough.

JAMES HUTCHINSON YARBROUGH died in 1934. At the time of his death he was living with his son Marvin B. Yarbrough in Meridian, Mississippi. JAMES was buried in Liberty Church cemetery. He lies beside his father JAMES who was born in the state of Georgia, and his grandfather HARDY who was born in the state of Georgia, and his greatgrandfather AMBROSE who was born in the Carolina Colony in 1772. Every Yarbrough of the AMBROSE line should come as a pilgrim to Liberty Church cemetery, for to stand among the grave-stones is akin to standing among the mountains. Both cast an aura of eternity.

It would be improper to close this chapter without at least a few words about a grand lady named Lutie. Lutie was a black woman, a daughter of slaves; she cooked for the Yarbroughs, and when I was a small child she served as my nurse. In the kitchen Lutie was an "Absolute Monarch", it was her domain, and she tolerated no interference or foolishness. I could enter her kitchen under one condition, and one condition only: that I sit on the floor beneath the table, create no problem, and talk only when her Majesty was in the mood to talk. Fortunately, Lutie was



IDA LUCINDA (CULPEPPER) YARBROUGH

always in the mood to talk, and she knew exactly what little boys wanted to talk about, and what they wanted to hear. I shall always cherish the countless hours spent crouched under the kitchen table listening to a very wise lady. We must never forget Lutie, for she gave so much of herself to the Yarbrough Family.

JAMES HUTCHINSON and IDA LUCINDA's quiet, gentle lives spanned turbulent years: The texas War for Independence, the Civil War, the horrendous decades of Reconstruction, the Spanish-American War, World War One, and finally the Great Depression. And through those years of turmoil this quiet couple inspired all who crossed their path.

PAGE ADDED AT TIME OF SECOND PRINTING



James Hutchinson Yarbrough is shown on the right.

Joseph Clark, James' brother-in-law and business partner is shown on the left.

The picture was given to the writer by his half-secondcousin, Joe Clark, of Orlando, Florida. Joe's grandparents were Joseph and Viola Yarbrough Clark. Viola was James' halfsister; her parents were Drury and Mary Ann Tennessee Rainer Yarbrough..

In the mid 1880's James and Joseph worked for the Enoch Company in Jackson, Mississippi; Joseph, the younger, was James' assistant. James introduced Joseph to his halfsister, Viola Yarbrough. Joseph was stricken; a romance blossomed and they were married soon after. Then James and Joseph left the Enoch Company and went to the Mississippi Delta where they became partners in a small saw mill venture. Both men were in their late twenties when the picture was taken in Jackson, Mississippi.

ROBERT EARL and SUSIE BELLE (PRICE) YARBROUGH

ROBERT EARL, the eldest son of JAMES HUTCHINSON and IDA LUCINDA (CULPEPPER) YARBROUGH, was born 1 November 1886 in Sumter County, Alabama.

ROBERT was born in a distressed area in a cruel time. The deep South lay destitute, hungry, dying beneath the heel of an unforgiving conqueror. Few could remain with the wasted land. We do not know how long the family remained in Sumter County, but we do know that ROBERT received his schooling there. He attended a one-room school - one teacher, and all grades in one room. The students were seated according to grade, lower to the front, higher to the rear of the room; while one grade recited, the others busied themselves with assignments. Never did ROBERT EARL forget his schooling; until his death he retained his algebra, geometry, history, grammar, and literature; he could recite poetry by the hour. "My gosh, son," he said. "Sitting there year after year, I didn't learn I absorbed. By the time we reached the fourth grade I had memorized the senior assignments." Possibly there is a lesson there for modern educators.

On 12 April 1910, in Meridian, Mississippi, ROBERT EARL married SUSIE BELLE PRICE, the daughter of James Moody and Mary Elizabeth (McBride) Price. SUSIE was a pretty woman, intelligent, and outgoing. In her youth when young ladies were expected to be fragile and faint ever so easily, SUSIE was a tom-boy. She loved to ride horseback, not in the accepted side-saddle, but (heaven forbid) astride in a western saddle. The writer remembers the ornate iron hitching post in front of SUSIE's home, and the stone step from which a lady or gentleman could mount with a fair amount of dignity. Pridefully, ROBERT EARL had told the writer how, cantering at a fast clip, he courted my mother.

It is strange that although SUSIE was vigorous and always looked young for her age, she was not a healthy woman. In 1915 she was stricken with tuberculosis, and for several years confined to a sanatorium in Asheville, North Carolina. She also suffered from arthritis, heart condition, and heaven knows what else, but never, never did her husband or son hear her complain. During the bleak years of the Great Depression she did all in her power to supplement the family's meager income. She took in roomers and boarders. She worked at selling new-fangled electric refrigerators, but few could afford such luxury, so few were sold. She published a small weekly shoppers' guide, and with that she did quite well. SUSIE BELLE was a fighter.

ROBERT and SUSIE's only child, ROBERT PRICE YARBROUGH was born

31 October 1911 in Meridian, Mississippi.

ROBERT EARL was a lumberman, and his specialty was architectural woodwork. It was difficult to advance in the woodwork business, for most plants were family owned, so an outsider's advancement opportunities were extremely limited. ROBERT EARL was considered by his peers one of the best in the business; he was restless and ambitious, always seeking greater responsibility. His quest led him to Jackson, Mississippi; Mobile, Alabama; Greensboro, North Carolina; Hendersonville, North Carolina; Asheville, North Carolina; Knoxville, Tennessee; Atlanta, Georgia; and finally to Charlotte, North: Carolina, where he became general manager of the Wearn Lumber Company. ROBERT EARL's able leadership led the Wearn Company to become one of the most prestigeous special woodwork plants in the east. Under his management Wearn furnished special architectural woodwork for the White House, Library of Congress, Smithsonian Institute's Portrait Gallery, Phi Beta Kappa Memorial Hall, West Virginia Governor's Mansion, Duke University Library, Mississippi State Office Building, Consulate for the Republic of South Africa, and numerous other monumental structures in the eastern United States such as the magnificent Peachtree Road Presbyterian Church, and the Myers Park Baptist Church. ROBERT EARL was satisfied, for he had reached his goal, and SUSIE was proud and content because her husband was happy.

In 1940 ROBERT and SUSIE fulfilled a life-long dream, they purchased nine acres and a home in the Sharon section of Mecklenburg County. SUSIE had a lovely home, and acres of land for her flowers and shrubs; she was content. ROBERT constructed a fish pond, walled in the spring, and built a rather elaborate chicken house and yard. In a moment of gusto he lunged into gardening, but soon learned that being a good lumberman didn't necessarily mean he knew anything about gardening. One morning while weeding the garden he pulled up the new corn sprouts thinking they were johnson grass.

On page 115 is a photo of ROBERT and SUSIE taken by the writer on a Sunday afternoon in 1941.

SUSIE suffered in the heat of the Piedmont summers. In 1954 they built a summer home, high in the mountains at Blowing Rock, North Carolina. Theirs was lovely place, standing almost astride the lofty eastern continental divide. Their front yard was the ninth fairway of the Blowing Rock Country Club, and in the background soared Grandfather Mountain, one of the highest and most ancient peaks in the Appalachian range. Often ROBERT would say. "We have the largest front yard in North Carolina, and we do not have to mow it." Hardly a stone's throw away, in the center of the fairway, is a spring where golfers pause to revive themselves with its cool, crystal waters. The spring



SUSIE BELLE (PRICE) and ROBERT EARL YARBROUGH

brook flows northeast from the continental divide, and it is the headspring of the New River, declared by geologists to be the second oldest river in the world. Hardly a hundred yards from the cottage another spring emerges, clear, sparkling, and bold; flowing southeast from the divide. This spring is the mother of one of the great rivers of eastern America. turbulent is the river's youth rushing, tumbling white-water, cascading down from the Appalachian heights to the Piedmont. There she meanders sedately through the foothills seeking the sea. In the Piedmont where she gathers strength from her feeder streams, she is called the Yadkin River. She flows by the edge of Anson County, where her waters touch the land that was once JONATHAN's farm, where AMBROSE was born. There her name is changed; now she is the Great PEE DEE River and her wide. brackish waters flow slowly and majestically through the coastal plain and the tidewater lands to meet the sea at Winyah Bay where ocean freighters knife her depth.

ROBERT EARL was a rather quiet man; he would rather listen than talk. Yet on occasions he would be gay and outgoing, the life of the party. This writer never heard ROBERT make a false statement, and this was not because ROBERT knew all things, it was because he never spoke unless he knew what he was talking about. SUSIE was the spokeswoman for the family, and ROBERT would bask in her effervescent charm. SUSIE never met a stranger, she liked everyone, and everyone liked her; she had a multitude of friends. She could hardly pass a friend without extending an invitation to dinner, bridge, or whatever came to mind at the moment. There were times when SUSIE actually lost track of who she had invited, and when.

ROBERT EARL was one of the founders of Park Road Baptist Church, in Charlotte. He served the church with all his might, and all his heart; it is well known that his toil contributed greatly to the church's success and growth. On more than one occasion after ROBERT's death the minister spoke of him in sermons, declaring that ROBERT EARL's faith was an example for all.

SUSIE suffered her first serious heart attack 20 October 1950, and never quite regained her strength and health. It was difficult for her to slow down and pace her activities; she was too full of life. On 3 March 1963 SUSIE died and was buried in Sharon Memorial Park, in Charlotte, North Carolina. A beautiful flowering cherry shades her grave.

After SUSIE's death ROBERT EARL lived in the home of his son and daughter-in-law, ROBERT PRICE and JANE (BAIR) YARBROUGH. SUSIE's death drained ROBERT; he was never quite the same man again, although he did retain to the end his wits, his sense of humour, and his capacity to love. But there was an emptiness, a void that neither he nor his loved ones could fill.

ROBERT EARL died 12 March 1969 in Charlotte, North Carolina, in the home of his son and daughter-in-law. He was laid beside his beloved SUSIE in Sharon Memorial Park. He was buried in a mahogany casket; he loved wood. He was dressed in a dark blue suit, a crisp white shirt, and a bright red bow tie. He would have loved that too.

On page 118 is a copy of the poem written in memory of ROBERT EARL by his friend Frances Welch.

A TRUE GENTLEMAN

THOUGHTS DWELL TODAY ON THAT GENTLE "OLE" MAN WHO SO PATIENTLY AWAITED PLIGHT TO ANOTHER LAND WHERE WEARINESS BECOMES REST AND PAIN BECOMES PEACE AND LONLINESS FOR HIS HELPMATE SHALL EVERMORECEASE.

HE WAS SO BLESSED AND THIS HE DID KNOW TO BE SO TENDERLY CARED FOR, BY THOSE HE LOVED SO HIS WORDS WERE NOT MANY BUT THE REELING WAS THERE AND SO MANY TIMES OVER HE THANKED GOD TO PRAYER.

HE LEFT AN IMPRESSION ON THOSE WHO KNEW HIM HE WAS WITTY ADD GRACIOUS AND QUIPPED MANY A GEM HIS DRESS WAS IMPECCABLE WHEN HE WAS ABLE TO CARE AND TO PAIL IN CHIVALRY - HE WOULDN'T DARE!

ONE THING THAT STANDS OUT IN MY MEMORY WAS HIS DERCH BY THE WINDOW - SO THAT HE MIGHT SEE GRANDPATHER MOUNTAIN OUT OVER THE GREEN IN ALL IT'S GRANDEUR - A GLIMPSE OF GOD HE HAD SEEN.

WITH DEVOTION, WE RESDICE, THAT FROM THIS WORLD HE IS RELEASED THERE'S ONE THING WE LANDO HOU HE WOULD BE SO PLEASED

AND THAT'S TO BE "EVER MINDRUL OF THE NEEDS OP OTHERS ".

el Tribule to Robert & Yarbrough

ADDENDUM

As I read Dad's book, I noticed that the chapters of Ambrose and Mary, Jonathan and Amelia, Ambrose and Elizabeth, Hardy and Rachel, James and Mary Ann Tennessee were comprised of factual documentated data with a few assumptions to reflect a story. Old documents and records were all Dad had to go on and how lucky we are that he found so many pieces of the puzzle. But, as it got closer to Dad's life, he began adding what he remembered about his grandparents, James Hutchenson and Ida Lucinda, and then, of course, his parents, Robert Earl and Susie Belle. Imagine if we had family memories passed through the generations about Ambrose, Mary and the others. If we did, they would certainly be included in his book.

During the last few months before Dad's death, he began to write down his early childhood memories. We can remember him saying at the hospital, "I've got to get better and go home...I've got so much more writing to do". He ran out of time, he only completed the first eight years.

As I write about Dad's life, I will begin with the pages he wanted so very badly to finish. I will then continue, as best I can along with the help of the rest of the family, to describe and remember Dad's life. Dad, like all of the others in this book, had a life that can never by experienced again, but we can save his memories along with the memories of his ancestors, on these very same pages into which he put so much of his love, time and devotion.

So with the fragrance in the air of a large pot of my great grandmother Ida Lucinda Culpepper Yarbrough's creol style chili-spiced spagetti simmering on my stove, I will attempt to write this chapter about my father and author of this book, Robert Price Yarbrough.

compiled by: Linda (Yarbrough) McCannell

ROBERT PRICE AND FRANCES JANE (BAIR) YARBROUGH

Robert Price, the only child of Robert Earl and Susie Belle (Price) Yarbrough, was born 30 October 1911 in Meridian, Mississippi. His place of birth was his grandparent's two story white frame home at 1403 Twelth Avenue.

He was born on the edge of the most despairing and yet the most progressive time in history. He began life in what seemed a Tom Sawyer setting. His teen years roared him through the twenties and his young adult years taught him the serious realities of The Depression. He went from a horse and buggy age to a world of space shuttles, ERA, digital watches and instant grits. Here's how he describes his first 8 years.

* * * * *

During my early childhood, my family of three lived in three different locations--rented rooms on the second floor of my grand-parents Price's house and two locations near the 14th Avenue Baptist Church. My dearest and fondest memories recall the Price home.

There were few paved streets in Meridian and even fewer automobiles. Mothers didn't worry about children being run over because autos were so few, so slow and so noisy. But we had street cars and the little car's noisy metal wheels and clanging bell gave ample warning of their approach. But to be on the safe side, the cars had what was called "cow-catchers' on the front to scoop up potential victims before being run over. Meridian had its share of buggies, wagons, horses and mules and they were the main mode of transportation. There was no radio and no televisions, they would come along years later... we entertained ourselves.

We had a good bunch of boys in our neighborhood. There was Rodney Jones, Beau Jones, Ed Hurley, Joe Norris, George Marklin and Sam Park. Except for an occasional fist fight, we got along great. I felt close to and got along with all the boys, but I believe that Joe Norris was my favorite. We had skates, but I knew no one who had a bicycle. A bicycle cost \$25 or \$30 and that was more than the parents could afford. We made scooters out of old skate wheels, sling shots, cane chinaberry guns and every other thing imaginable. I also enjoyed playing with some of the girls but I wasn't interested in girls at that time so their names are forgotten.

At night the neighborhood children gathered under the corner street light and played hide-and-go-seek and a host of other games. We had fun. On summer nights, we would sit in rocking chairs on the long front porch listening to night noises and talking. Two or three nights a week the negro roubadours came by and with voices and instruments they would serenade us for a little pocket change. They stood in the front yard and serenaded us as long as Grandfather Price's pocket change held out and he often kept them there for an hour or more - he loved it.

And there was the old Mexican man and his two-wheel cart loaded with hot tamales; red-hot-honest-to-goodness Mexican tamales wrapped in corn shucks for only 5¢ each. We would sit on the porch and feast. There was also the little Italian organ grinder and his monkey. The small organ hung around the man's neck like an accordian and when the crank was turned it played music which I thought was beautiful. The monkey carried a tin cup and when a coin was dropped into the cup the monkey would bow and tip it's little pill-box hat to you. Even if we had television, it wouldn't compare with a night on the front porch or under the street light.

I remember the Sunday dinners at my Yarbrough grandparent's home. The huge table loaded with spagetti, hot potato salad and candied sweet potatoes. My grandmother's plates, glasses and tea picture were all carnival glass; rather common and inexpensive then, but valuable and rare antiques today. I loved Sunday dinners when all four of my father's brothers (Oscar, Elmer, Marvin(Pete) and Preston) and their wives were there. I remember Elmer who sang beautifully but stammered so badly that he could hardly talk. I remember Elmer would try to join the dinner conversation but couldn't control his stammer and grandmother would say "sing it Elmer". Elmer would smile and put the words to music. Grandfather said he would never talk if he could sing as pretty as Elmer. Grandmother Yarbrough was a perfect grandmother; she was kind, patient and understanding. The happy times I had with her in her home are among my fondest memories.

Grandmother Price was sort of a second mother to me. When I was a child my mother suffered poor health; she was weak and had little endurance so Grandmother tried to pick up the slack. Grandmother was very understanding and patient with me; I never saw her get impatient with me or frustrated even when the neighborhood boys were playing in the house. When I was born, I made the fifth living generation on her side of the family. When I was about a week old a group picture was taken which included me, Mother, Grandmother, Great Grandmother and Great Great Grandmother. Great Grandmother was born in 1811; 21 years after the radification of the United States Constitution and 12 years after George Washington's death.

Dad worked for Acme Lumber Company as a draftsman. We didn't have a car at the time, so Dad walked the short distance to and from work. At that time, Grandfather Yarbrough also worked for Acme as a machinist and he and Dad often walked together. Grandfather was classified as a master machinist and I often heard it said that he was one of the best. Grandfather Yarbrough was a very quiet man; he seldom had anything to say but he was mighty good to me and I knew he loved me. I remember the autumn when he went to his old home place in Sumter Co., Ala., to help with hog killing. He remained for a week or so to help prepare hams for curing, to make sausage, sause meat and livermush. Hog killing time on the farm was a big event. They didn't have refrigeration, so they waited until frost. Grandfather

brought me a big balloon he made from a hog's bladder. My friends and I had fun playing with the balloon until it became too gamely and smelly. On his lathe he turned a baseball bat for me. It was made of ash and as perfectly formed as any store bought bat. He didn't have much money to spend on me, so time and time again he made things for me.

In 1916 (when I was 5 years old) Dad was offered a job by a Lumber Company in Greensboro, North Carolina. Dad accepted the job and we made the move to North Carolina. I have only a few very hazy memories of Greensboro, but I do clearly remember that World War I started while we were there. I remember Mother and I walking to the station to watch troop trains pull in for they often paused at the Greensboro station which was located on the Southern's main North-South Line. Patriotic spirit ran high, so large numbers of people gathered to cheer the soldiers; expecially the girls who talked, giggled and flirted with the boys in uniform.

The winter of 1916-17 was the most severe ever recorded in the Southeast United States. Greensboro received her first snow in October and the snows came often all winter; not a flake melted until April. Day after day, week after week, the air was bone chilling. On the main street snow was so deep that the fire department tried to wash it away with high pressure hoses. That was disastrous because the slush quickly turned into thick, solid ice. I remember the county sent chain gangs with picks and shovels to remove the ice. It was a mess.

For one entire day and night Dad complained of stomach cramps. Mother called a doctor, but before he figured out the problem, Dad's appendix had ruptured and gangrene had set in. Dad remained in the hospital near death for six weeks. At that time, there were no antibiotics with which to fight internal infections. The doctors gave Mother no hope whatsoever. In fact, they advised that she be prepared to return to Meridian with the body at any time. She could only wait and pray. Dad didn't give up as easily as his doctor, he continued to fight. Everyone said his recovery was a miracle. As soon as he gained enough strength to travel, we returned to Meridian and Dad worked again for Acme Lumber Co.

There was a Negro woman who worked for grandmother Price and sometimes she worked for grandmother Yarbrough. Her name was Lutie and she was one of the nicest humans I have ever known. She was also my Nanny and she had a great influence on my life. The kitchen was her domain and her rule was absolute. She loved our family and she loved to serve us. Luties's grandparents were Price slaves and she and her parents remained loyal to the family all their days. She considered herself part of the Price family. There will never be another Lutie and I am thankful I knew her.

One of my favorite playmates was a little Negro boy named Jabo; he could always think of fun things to do. Lutie ordered me to stop playing with Jabo because he was a "Blue Gum Nigger" and his bite was as poisonous as a rattlesnake. I didn't try to argue with Lutie, but I talked to Grandfather Price about my problem. Granddad explained that Lutie was only two generation away from Africa and she and her people still clung to many of the superstitions and voodoos of their native land. He said I should keep my friend Jabo and he would have a talk with Lutie. I loved Lutie and spend countless hours in the kitchen talking with her. I could stay in her kitchen on one condition and that was to sit on the floor beneath the kitchen table and stay out of her way. Lord only knows how many hours I spent beneath the table talking with Lutie.

The year we moved back to Meridian, I entered the first grade at 12th Avenue School. The school was one block from our home. That was the year the big tornado hit Meridian. About 10:00 one morning it turned as dark as night and we could hear the tornado coming. It sounded like a hundred freight trains bearing down on us. The teacher told us to put our heads down on our desks. She said a prayer and then told us to go home and to run as fast as we could.

Kids were running in all directions. I remember passing Lutie. could hear her screaming my name but it was so dark that I could hardly see her. When I got home I learned that Lutie had run out of the house and dashed to the school to save her precious Bobbie (she loved me). The old two story house was packed with people; it was the largest in the neighborhood so I guess people thought it was the safest place to be. In a few minutes Lutie came back crying that she couldn't find me, and then she saw me standing there. Mother told her that I had passed her and without hesitation she snatched me up high in the air by one arm and beat the hell out of my bottom with her bare hand while sobbing, "Why did you do that to me, Bobbie. Why did you do that to me". Mother didn't lift a finger in protest. She said that I deserved every lick which Lutie gave me. My little friend, George Marklin, who lived across the street from me had his stomach slashed open by a flying object and that was the only bad accident in our neighborhood. George lived.

Little damage was done to our neighborhood on the west side of town but the east side was completely obliterated. As long as I live, I shall remember standing on the side porch and watching the hordes of people streaming out 19th Avenue to the east side to learn the fate of their kin, friends and loved ones. There were very few automobiles in Meridian but many buggies, so the great majority were running or walking. Stunned expressions on their faces, tears streaming down cheeks, some people hysterical. They were unaware of the shock in store for them. Torrential rains always accompany tornados and the down pour washed out the bridge and turned Siwasha Creek into a broad raging torrent. The people could only stand on the bank and gaze across at the devastation, pain and death on the other side. A few brave souls hurled themselves into the flood-some made it-others didn't.

There was a big fig tree that stood beside the Price home. I don't mean a fig bush like we have but a tree into which a boy could climb; sit on a limb and pick and eat figs to his heart's content. For a dime a basket, I sold figs around the neighborhood. A dime was a princely sum of money. They also had a large pomgranite bush but I didn't go into the pomgranite business.

Speaking of fruit, several times a year we children gave our teacher a fruit shower. The kids would march up to the teacher's desk and present their apple, orange, banana or whatever Moms had on hand. I wanted to give her something special, so I went to the corner grocery store and spent the handsome sum of a whole dime for the biggest stalk of sugar cane. The next day I marched up to the desk and presented my mammoth stalk of sugar cane to her. She smiled and thanked me. I wonder if she enjoyed chewing on the cane stalk as much as I?

It was decades later before I realized I had visited in the home of my Great Great Grandparents, the Rev. Hardy and Rachel Yarbrough, and no doubt my Great Great Great Grandfather, the Rev. Ambrose Yarbrough had lived there too. I vaguely remember an old lady lived with the family and she was shown great respect. Now I believe I know who she was. She was Uncle Tom's mother and my Great Grandmother, Mary Ann Tennessee. I figure Mary Ann Tennessee would have been about 80 or 85 at the time. Surely it was her.

A young man must have had a very unique perception of the "Roaring Twenties". In Dad's early teen years the family had moved to Asheville, North Carolina, because of his mother's bout with tuberculosis. I can remember stories Dad would tell about watching his batchelor Uncle Moody's escapades with Asheville's "in crowd". Uncle Moody, Dad's mother's brother, who lived with them at the time, would come home and tell Dad stories of the glamerous galas held at the Biltmore House. Dad looked up to Moody like an older brother and they were very fond of each other. Here's what Dad wrote about his Uncle Moody: "Moody Jr., the youngest, never married. Moody was handsome, had a charming personality and was a rambler. He had too much fun to think of settling down with one woman until it was too late. When I was a kid, Moody always called me "Skunkton", he got a kick out of that and I didn't mind because he was so good to me and I knew he loved me."

We think one of Dad's first jobs (besides selling figs a dime a bucket) was "jerking" soda at a corner drug store in Asheville. By 1929, when The Depression hit, they had moved back to Atlanta where he graduated from Boy's High and held odd jobs to help make ends meet. He told of once pursuing a job at a local grocery store...They couldn't afford to pay him..."That's okay, just let me work." That impressed

the manager and after a week or so of hard work for no pay, they found a way to pay him and he had himself a job. Traditional college was out of the question during that time, the money was just not there. So Dad went to evening classes at Georgia Tech and worked during the day. At somepoint, he also held jobs at the local pool room and even collected rent door to door for a realty company.

Dad didn't marry until age 30. His mother might have wondered if he was going to be like his Uncle Moody after all. It was a time of dances, big bands and gardenia corsages. He and most of his friends at the very large "Four Square" Sunday School Class at Druid Hills Baptist Church were having the times of their lives.

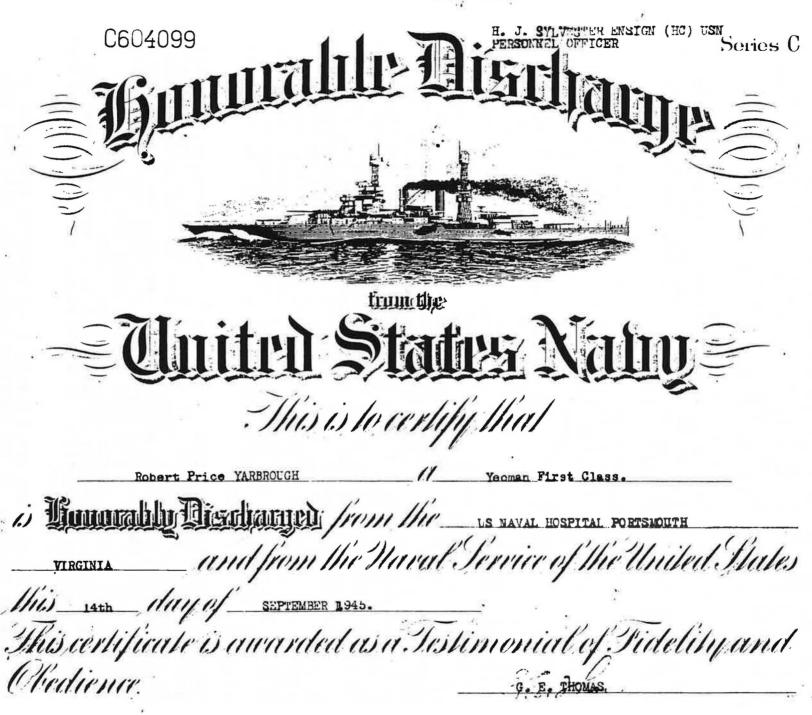
His future wife was enjoying the same social circles and then one evening in 1934 their paths crossed...on a blind date. From time to time during the next few years they would escort one another to dances and then one evening Dad decided to propose marriage. She said "No". She had just gotten involved in her sorority and was having too much Shortly thereafter, Dad moved to Charlotte, North Carolina, to work with his father at the Wearn Lumber Company and he picked up in Charlotte right where he left off in Atlanta. He became active at Pritchard Memorial Baptist Church helping to form a "Four Square" men's sunday school class there. Also he joined a batchelor's club called During the next couple of years he would run into the Esquire Club. Jane from time to time when he was in Atlanta, sometimes on a double Then Jane, as president of her sorority decided to write Dad and invite him to the sorority Christmas dance. She said he was always so much fun, with a terrific sense of humor and she really couldn't think of anyone with which she would rather go to the dance. So she invited him and he wrote back..."No, I can't, but I would like to invite you to Charlotte the same weekend to an Esquire dance." So the president of the sorority forfeited her dance and hopped on the train to Charlotte. After that, Dad put many miles on the train between Charlotte and Atlanta traveling to see Jane -- that soon grew So on March 28, 1942, just three months after Pearl Harbor was bombed, Robert Price married Frances Jane Bair, the daughter of Arza and Lula Ledbetter Bair. They were married at St. Mark's Methodist Church in Atlanta.

Their wedding trip took them to Charleston, South Carolina, his Army draft notice in his pocket. It was on their honeymoon that he decided to join the Navy instead. This decision settled them in Charleston until the Navel Office, to which Dad was assigned, was transferred to Atlanta. That short stay in Charleston was a very special time for them and Dad always loved to tell stories about the one room they rented in an old Charleston boarding house. Just a hot plate to warm their food--no cooking allowed. His first dinner request, of course, "Yarbrough Spagetti". He would teach her to make it and they would almost get evicted.

The Office of the Sixth Naval District was moved to Atlanta so it was back to Atlanta. It was there on November 26, 1943 that their first child, Patricia Jane, was born. When Pat was only 8 months

Lasued Honorable Service, Honorable Discharge Buttons, Honorable Discharged Emblems.

CAPTAIN (MC) USN



At	Columbia S P		
Born10-3	(Date)	at	Maridian, Miss.
Qualifications	Those of	of Rate	
Rating	s held	10 Y3c Y2s	Yic
→ Certific	ates : ONE		
			CENTER ATLANTA, GA.
-			
Service (vessel	s and stations served	d on) or (serve	ed satisfactorily on active duty from
	4-42	jo	8-14-4 5
HEADQUARTE	rs sixth naval dist	TRICT	ONOP 6th NAVDIST CHARLESTON,
USN TADCEN	SHCEMAKER CALIF.		US NAVY REC STA. PEARL HARBO
			USI H PTS . VA .
The Mark The Control of the Control	vice excellent.	Final average	{Acting Permanent} 5.52 0.7 7.3 (Service Number)
Character of ser	vice excellent.	Final average	3.7
Character of ser Height 5 Hair Da	ft. 6 rk brown tc., A.T. IS 4 1t. lt. dorsal regi	in. Weight Completed PS &	2 S.7 LECTOR DDIES CORPT (MC) , U. S. N. and Executive Officer. 120
Character of ser Height 5 Hair Da	ft. 6 rk brown dc., A.T. IS 1 1t. 1t. dorsel regi DIS IN ACC WITH ization.	in. Weight Completed PS to butt	2 S.7 LEVEL (MC) , U. S. N. and Executive Officer. 120 lbs. Eyes Blue VI. Lexion Ruddy 1t. knee; RS 1 rt knee POST PM ock. M OF A BD OF MED SUPVEY Requires neither treatment nor hospital-
Character of ser Height 5 Hair Da	ft. 6 rk brown tc., A.T. IS 1t. 1t. dorsel regi DIS IN ACC WITH isphysical common ization. I certify that this is	in. Weight Completed PS to butt AN APP RECOMMENDED	2. S.7. 120
Character of ser Height 5 Hair Da	ft. 6 rk brown dc., A.T. IS 1 1t. 1t. dorsel regi DIS IN ACC WITH ization.	in. Weight Completed PS to Lon M rt. butt AN APP RECOMMENTAL STATE THE ACTUAL PRINTS the actual print M. SHE	2. S.7. 120
Character of ser Height 5 Hair Da Personal marks, e	ft. 6 rk brown tc., A.T. IS 4 1t. 1t. dorsel regi DIS IN ACC WITH ization. I certify that this is mentioned.	in. Weight Completed PS to Lon M rt. butt AN APP RECOMMENDED the actual print M. J. HA	2. S.7. 120
Character of ser Height 5 Hair Da Personal marks, e	ft. 6 rk brown tc., A.T. IS 1 1t. 1t. dorsel regi DIS IN ACC WITH ization. I certify that this is mentioned.	in. Weight Completed PS to Lon M rt. butt HAN APP RECOMMENTAL STATE THE ACTUAL PRINTS THE ACTUAL PRINTS	2. S.7. 120
Height 5 Hair Da Personal marks, e Married Monthly rate of 1 I hereby certify	ft. 6. The brown to., A.T. IS 4 1t. It. dorsel reginates all country ization. I certify that this is mentioned.	in. Weight Completed PS to Lon M rt. butt AN APP RECOMMENTAL PRINTER the actual print M. J. HAN DNE HUNDRED NIN	exion Ruddy lt. knee; RS 1" rt. knee POST PM cck. M OF A BD OF MED SUPVEY Requires neither treatment nor hospital- of the right index finger of the man herein NTCVER COMDR. (MC) , U.S. N. and Medical Officer. NETEEN DOLLARS AND SEVENTY CENTS (S
Height 5 Hair Da Personal marks, e Married Monthly rate of p I hereby certify .05 cents per	ft. 6. The brown to., A.T. IS 4 1t. It. dorsel reginates all country ization. I certify that this is mentioned.	in. Weight Completed PS to the actual print the actual print M. J. HAD ONE HUNDRED NIII I man has been oth, Va.	2. S.7. 120
Height 5 Hair Da Personal marks, e Married Monthly rate of g I hereby certify .05 cents per and paid \$ 15	ft. 6 rk brown tc., A.T. IS 4 1t. It. dorsel regi DIS IN ACC WITH isological country ization. I certify that this is mentioned. oay when discharged 0 that the within named mile from Portsmou 3.66 in full to de (Amount)	in. Weight Completed PS to butt AN APP RECOMMENDED NING The actual print M. J. HA ONE HUNDRED NING I man has been on the Va.	2. S.7. 120
Height 5 Hair Da Personal marks, e Married Monthly rate of p I hereby certify .05 cents per	ft. 6 rk brown tc., A.T. IS 4 1t. It. dorsel regi DIS IN ACC WITH isological country ization. I certify that this is mentioned. oay when discharged 0 that the within named mile from Portsmou 3.66 in full to de (Amount)	in. Weight Completed PS to butt AN APP RECOMMENDED NING The actual print M. J. HA ONE HUNDRED NING I man has been on the Va.	2. S.7 120

old, Dad received his orders to go to Hawaii where he would be stationed at CINPAC in Pearl Harbor. Mother was pregnant with their second child at the time. Robert Ted was born April 19, 1945, on his mother's birthday.

When the war ended, they decided to move to Charlotte. Dad's parents lived in the country outside of Charlotte on Sharon Hills Road at the time where they let Dad and Mother fix up and use their guest house. Five years later, their home at 3358 Willow Oak Road was completed and on June 17, 1949, their third child, Linda Anne, was born.

This would be their address for the next 40 years. Dad and Mother had moved so many times when they were children that they decided to put down an anchor at this address. And it remains today a very special place for their three grandchildren, Robert James, Lisa Lynn Yarbrough and Scott Andrew McCannell to visit.

The growing up years on Willow Oak Road were a very settled lifestyle typical of most families during the post war period. Dad worked for Wearn Lumber Company until his retirement in 1977. Mother was a housewife and homemaker which meant -- cook, teacher, nurse, recreational director, counselor, as well as, community volunteer and active church It was almost fun to be sick and stay home from school because Mother would give us such special attention. It was a time when children could be children, protected from the realities of the world. was a stable time. I can vaguely remember Dad coming home from work and Pat, Ted and I lying on our stomachs, heads propped by our elbows facing our very first television set and watching "The Lone Ranger." That was magic. It was a time of neighborhood picnics, koolaide stands, Wednesday night church dinners, of family vacations, holidays shared will all four grandparents, of telephone calls from Santa on Christmas Eve. of tin can walkie-talkies and wet snow gloves drying by the furnace.

Of all the generations in this book, Dad and Mother were able to provide their children with more material things and and opportunities than any other before them. And at the same time, however, they managed to give us even more of the things that money can't buy - love, values and memories.

Dad went on to become General Manager of Wearn Lumber Company and to serve as Deacon and charter member of Park Road Baptist Church. He helped organize the National Architectual Millwork Association of which he was an honorary lifetime member and he was also a member of the Dilworth Rotary Club.

I remember when I was younger that Dad loved to fish. He and my brother Ted once built a boat which is still outlined by glue markings on the garage floor. It's hard to imagine all five of us getting in that little boat, but we did just that. In fact, we spent many Saturdays together in a guiet cove on Lake Wylie with a picnic basket

and a bucket filling up with crappie, bass and brim to be cleaned for supper that night. Not only did he give us such opportunities like these, but I believe it was at times like these that he taught us to imagine, to wonder and to think for ourselves.

He always had an opinion backed by something he had read. He loved to read. In fact, that would be his first task when coming home from work and we would tease him when he would sit in his chair and mouth the words. You could hear him mumble as he read. He was concentrating and believe me he was retaining what he read--probably to support his next opinion to be orated at the dinner table.

His reading helped him to explore all of his wonders. He was always interested in history, but I don't know when exactly his interest was drawn toward his Yarbrough roots. But, just as retirement came, that interest began to spark. And, of course, it gained momentum as one clue lead to another. It was like a treasure hunt for him. With only time out for some travel with Mother, which took them across the United States, to Canada, on cruises to the Carribean and on golf trips to the mountains and the coast, he would burn away in his search for pieces of Yarbrough history. His research trips would take them several times to many of the little towns mentioned in this book.

As my sister-in-law, Lyn (Manning) Yarbrough put it...through his devotion to his search "he gave us and our children heritage. He brought the links of past family to life and gave us a continuity of courage, faith and struggle that our ancestors before us portrayed". Yarbroughs across the country began to contact him. He helped many related and unrelated people find missing links in their family's genealogical search. He spearheaded efforts to correct our earliest immigrant, Richard Yarborough's, tombstone that he been worn with centries and erroneously read "Scarborough". And in June of 1981, not only was a new plaque placed at the gravesite at Blandford Church in Petersburg, Virginia, but the first Yarbrough National Conference was held with over 100 people from across the country in attendance.

Dad suffered poor health during 1987 and became very ill as the summer approached. The Fifth Annual National Yarbrough Conference was in the planning stages to be held in St. Louis, Mo. He was hopeful, he never gave up. He fully intended to walk out of the hospital. He made the statement "I'll get to St. Louis in August if I have to walk over broken beer bottles to get there". Dad died July 10, 1987. His favorite hymn "Just a Closer Walk With Thee" was played at the little Avondale Presbyterian Church where he was a member at the time. Many of the people who would miss him filled the church. The conference was dedicated to Dad and the tribute, written by Charles H. Yarbro, read like this...

"Bob's love for all the Yarbrough 'clans' and his selfless devotion to the corrections of a tombstone were the very basis and roots of our National Yarbrough Conferences. So we say:

Kneel before us Robert Price Yarbrough, in your spirit presence and in the memories within our hearts. With not the royal sword in the ways of our ancestors, but rather with the gentle touch of family love, we dub thee Sir Robert Yarbrough, father of the National Yarbrough Conferences--those past, this one tonight and those yet to come. We miss you, our very dear friend. We miss you."

I believe he heard the tribute, I believe he did make it there to St. Louis--as he is now in his book.



FRANCES JANE (BAIR) YARBROUGH ROBERT PRICE YARBROUGH

Index

12th Avenue School, 145	Alabama Marriage Book B-1, 114
14th Avenue Baptist Church, 142	Alabama River, 84
15th Avenue Baptist Church, 129	Alabama River Valley, 100
	Alabama State Archives, 121
Α	Alabama Territory, 84, 100
	Alabama Volunteer Regiment, 121
Abner, 74	Albemarle Co, 74
married Delilah, 66	Allegations of Marriage Licenses Issued, 20
Absolute Monarch, 131	Alleghenies, 51
Abstract Articles, 87	Alleghenys, 20
Abstracts of Virginia Crown Land Grants, 22	Allen, Darling, 62, 66
Acknowledgements, 8	Allen, Elizabeth, 62
Acme, 129, 143	Allen, Sarah, 62
Acme Lumber Company, 143–44	Allens of Cribbs Creek in Burnsville
Acme Mill, 129	Township, 62
Adams, Abselom, 74	Amelia Co, 18, 30, 43
Adams, Alfred, 74	America, 9, 11, 18, 22, 44, 51, 116, 126–27
Adams, Allen, 74	American Revolution, 54, 61
Adams, Cecily Ford, 74	American Surnames, 9
Adams, Edward, 74	Anderson, Albert G. & Mary Ann Moore, 85
Adams, Elijah, 74	Anglican Clergyman, 53
Adams, Elizabeth, 74	Annapolis, MD, 51
Adams, Hezekieh, 74	Anson Co, 7–8, 34, 43, 48, 54, 57, 61–67,
Adams, James, 74	72–73
Adams, Jesse, 74	NC Deed Book No. 1, 41, 61, 85–86, 89,
Adams, John, 61, 74	105
Adams, Martin, 74	Anson County Early Court Minutes, 61
Adams, Nathan, 74	Anson County Library, 7–8
Adams, Rheuben, 74	Anson County Militia, 45, 54
Adams, Richard, 74	Anson Militia, 54
Adams, Robert, 74	Antietam Campaign, 125
Adams, William, 74	Appalachian Heights, 138
Addendum, 141	Appalachian Range, 136
Adventure, 51	Appalachian Ridges, 20
Africa, 145	Appalachians, 30, 51, 63
Alabama, 7–8, 64–66, 82, 84, 86, 100–103,	Appomattox, 30
114–15, 127–29	Arms, 7–11, 13–15, 45, 61, 66, 85, 125, 131
Alabama Census, 81, 86, 89, 98, 102,	Armytage, George J., 20
114–15, 126	Arnold, Ben, 26
Alabama Genealogical Register, 114	Arnold, Benjamin, 24–25
The Alabama Historical Quarterly, 114	Ashcraft, Drury and Nancy, 103
Alabama Marriage Bond Book, 126	Ashcraft, Nancy, 103, 144
Alabama Marriage Bond Book B-2, 126	Ashcroft, Drury, 103

Asheville, NC, 135-36, 146 Blackbeard, 51 Athens, GA, 82, 97 Blackbeard's Head, 51 Atkins, Polly, 74 Blake, William, 130 Atkins Family, 103 Blandford Church, 19-20, 22, 27 Atlanta, 7-8, 17, 65, 84, 98, 136, 146-47 Blandford Church Cemetery, 19 Atlanta Constitution, 125 Blandford Church in April, 27 Auguries Of Innocence, 130 Blandford Church in Petersburg, 151 Blandford Church Interpretation Center, 20 Augusta, Ga, 64-65, 97 Augustan Age, 18 Blandford Episcopal-Church, old, 27 Augustus of Rome, 18 Blandford Information Center, 19 Blandford, 28 Austin, TX, 19, 22 Blann, Lucinda Lovejoy, 129 Bloody Tarleton, 45 В Blount Co, 101 Blowing Rock, 136 Bailey, Doctor James, 22 Blowing Rock Country Club, 136 Bailey, Dr. James, 19, 22 Blue Gum Nigger, 145 Bailie, John, 38 Blue Ridge, 62 Bair, Arza & Lula Ledbetter, 147 Bohn, Henry G., 11 Bair, Frances Jane, 17, 147 Bonnie Prince Charles, 53 Bair, Lula Ledbetter, 147 Boone, 51 Baker, Nancy, 103 Boone, Daniel, 51 Baldwin Co, 101 Boston, 51 Balley, James H., 19 Bowen, Owen, 75 Baptist, Bethany, 82 Bowen, Thomas, 67, 100 Baptist Church, 48, 112 Boyakin, Wiley, 62, 98 Baptist Preacher, 74 Boyakin, Williamson, 62 Barnwell District, 45 Boyakin, Williamson Franklin, 62 Battle of Hastings, 9 Boyakin Family, 62 Baxter, James, 16 Boy's High, 146 Beckner, Robert Ted, 17, 150 Brawley, James S., 96 Beckner, William Claude, 17 Breaker Boys, 125 Bedford Co, 74 Brick, 36 Bennett, 74 Bristol Parish, 18-19, 27, 36 Bennett, Frances, 74 Bristol Parish Records, 18 Bennett, Israel, 74 Broadway, 48 Bennett, Micajah, 74 Brooks, E. M., 48, 72, 75, 96 Bennett, William, 74 Browne, 26 Bennett, Winston, 74 Brunswick County, 21 Berters Creek, 74 Buchanan, James, 96 Biltmore House, 146 Buckeye Church, 65, 94 Bird, Robert, 24-25 Buckeye Church in Washington County, 82 Bishop of London, 20 Burke's General Armory, 13 Bishop of the Church of England, 53 Burnsville Township, 62 Black Watch, 54

Byan, 103	Church of England, 18–19, 36, 53 Church of Jesus Chrisr of the LDS, 7–8			
С	Church of Jesus Christ of the LDS, 7–8, 87 Civil War, 81, 118, 133			
Cain, 74	Clark, Joseph & Viola (Yarbrough), 134			
California, 22, 86, 149	Clarke, Joe, 134			
Camden, SC, 64	Clarke, Joseph, 24–26, 134			
Canada, 151	Clarke Co, 74			
Cape Fear, 52	College of Arms, 7–11			
Carolina, 20, 36, 51–54, 56, 61, 63, 136, 149	Colonel Lillington's Minute Men, 53			
Piedmont, 36	Colony, Carolina, 43, 131			
Carolina Militiaman, 61	Confederate States of America, 51, 116,			
Carolina Militiamen, 54	126–27			
Carolina Parakeet, 63	Congress, 72, 97, 136			
Carpenter, Reva Nance, 62	Cornwallis, 45, 54, 56			
Carter, 87–88	Creek Nation, 97, 100			
Castle Count, 103	Cross Keys, VA, 37, 41			
Caswell, 53	Crown Grants, 22, 45			
Caswell's Minute Men, 53	Culpepper, Alleson, 75			
Catawba, 37	Culpepper, Annie, 16, 116, 118			
Catawba Nation, 37	Culpepper, Benjamin, 72, 74			
Catawba Path, 64	Culpepper, Caleb, 15, 98			
Catawba River, 37	Culpepper, Captain John, 54, 66			
Catawba Trading Path, 51	Culpepper, Eleanor, 15, 67			
Catawbas, 37, 56	Culpepper, Elizabeth, 43–44, 48, 51–52, 54			
Chandler, 75, 82, 97	56–57, 61–64, 66–67, 115			
Chandler's Creek, 66, 75	Culpepper, Elizabeth Culpepper, 86			
Charleston, SC, 7–8, 37–38, 51, 84, 147	Culpepper, James, 89, 95, 98			
Charlotte, 7–8, 17, 19, 81, 136, 138–39, 147,	Culpepper, Joel, 66, 81, 89, 127, 129			
150	Culpepper, John, 50, 57, 65–67, 72–74			
NC, 44	Culpepper, John & Sampson, 73			
Charlotte Towne, 52, 56	Culpepper, John Jr, 72			
Charlotte-Mecklenburg Library, 7–8	Culpepper, Joseph, 66–67, 73–75, 98, 102,			
Chattahoochee River, 84	105, 115–16, 125, 134			
Cheraw District, SC, 45, 73–74	Culpepper, Lucinda Lovejoy Blann, 127			
Cherokee, 37, 52, 81, 100	Culpepper, Malachi, 74, 129			
Cherokee Land, 97	Culpepper, Mary, 65, 73, 88, 94			
Cherokee Land Lottery, 81	Culpepper, Mary Ann, 88			
Cherokee Nation, 37, 97	Culpepper, Rachel, 15, 66, 81, 100, 105,			
Chesapeake, 30	115, 129, 141			
Chickahomony Indian Towne on Mattapony	Culpepper, Sampson, 50, 67, 73			
River, 21	Culpepper, Simeon, 67, 88–89			
Chief Hager, 37	Culpepper, Simon, 87			
Chief Sequoyah, 97, 100	Culpepper, Sister, 95			

Culpepper, Thersley & Reuben (twins), 15
Culpepper Co, 30–31, 34, 36, 38, 43
Culpepper Jr, John, 72, 74
Culpepper Sr, John, 72, 82
Culpeppers, 7–8, 63, 67, 72–74, 82, 84, 131–32, 135
Culpeppers, Elizabeth, 54, 65, 73
Cunningham, Jane, 74
Cunningham, Joseph, 103

D

Danelaw, 9 Danes, 9 Dargans, 48 Davidson, 7-8, 27 Davidson, George, 63 Davidson College Library, 7–8 Davis, George, 51 Deed book C-1, 43 Demopolis, AL, 121 Deposition of Ann Browne, 26 Diligence and Viper (Sloops), 52 Dilworth Rotary Club, 150 Doowney, Sir Thomas, 18 Double Top Mountain, 31 Douglas Co, 98 Downey, John, 18 Druid Hills Baptist Church, 147 Duke University Library, 136

Ε

Early American Room, 82
Early American Voyagers, 36
Early Anson County Records, 61
Early Baptist, 86
Early Church Records, 86
Early History, 114
East Feliciana, 61
Eastern Buffalo, 63
Elbert Co, 44, 74
Elsdon, 9
Emaline, Amanda, 16

Emelle, AL, 7–8
Encyclopaedia of Heraldry, 10
Encyclopaedia of Heraldry, 11
English Colony, 51
English Court, 45
Episcopal Church, 34
Episcopal Church of England, 43
Esquire Club, 147
Esquire Dance, 147
Eustacius de Yarburgh, 9–10, 14
Everett, LeeNora, 19
Everett, Rebecca, 16, 115
Everett, Rebecca Jane, 115

F

Fairbairn's Crests, 13 Fairfax Co, 22, 31 Fairfield Co, 7–8, 37 Fairfield Courthouse, 37 Fairfield Records, 37, 149 Early, 37 Fayette Co, 62 Fayetteville, 17 Federal Highway, 97 Federalist, 72 Federalist Party, 63 Ferguson, 56 Ferguson, James, 36 Ferguson, Major Patrick, 56 Ferguson's Troops, 56 Fifth Annual National Yarbrough Conference, 151 Finch, Hiram, 36 Finnel, Jonathan, 38 First Crusade, 10 Florida, 22, 134 Floyd, Morris, 22 Foot-Washing Baptist, 88 Ford Church Cemetery, 19 Ford of Lainos Creek, 60 Fork Deer River, 72 Fort Johnston, 52 Fort Mims, 100

Fort Stoddard, 84
Foster, Captain Joseph, 24–26
Fourteenth Avenue Baptist Church, 7–8
Franklin Co, 74, 101
Freaks, Elenor, 103
Frederick Co, 103
Fremon, Richard C, 62
Fremon, Richard C., 62
Frying Pan Shoals, 51

G
Gale & Folden Ltd, 11
Genealogical Department, 7–8
Genealogical Magazine, 114

Genealogical Department, 7–8
Genealogical Magazine, 114
Genealogical Records, 61
Genealogical Register, 18
Genealogical Research, 66
Genealogy, A Carolina-Virginia, 11
General Jackson, 100
General Manager, 150
General Muster, 66
General Thomas, 100
General Assembly, 21
George, King, 61

Georgetown, SC, 48 Georgia, 7–8, 15, 64–67, 73, 81–82, 84, 97–98, 114–15 State of, 97, 131

Georgia Census, 44, 66, 73, 75 Georgia Department of Archives and History, 7–8

Georgia Gold Lottery, 81 Georgia Land Lottery, 73, 81 Georgia Marriage Book, 114

Georgia records, 81 Georgia Records, Old, 81

Georgia State Archives, 7–8, 37, 65, 81

Georgia State Archives, 7–8, 37 Georgia Tech, 147 Giles Co, 44, 56, 62 Goble, Evelyn, 22 Godwinson, Harold, 9 Goodwin, Fannie, 118 Goodwin, Fannie's Children, 16

Governor Charles Pinkney, 54 Governor Tryon, 52 Grady, Henry, 125 Grady, Henry W., 125 Grande Assembly, 21 Grandfather Mountain, 136 Grant Company, 129 Gravestone in Liberty Church, 96 Great Catawba Path, 64 Great Depression, 133, 135 Great Pee Dee River, 138 Great Seal, 10, 39 Great Western Sea, 41 Green Dragoons, 54 Greene and Sumter Cos, 66 Greene Co, 100 Greensboro, NC, 136, 144 Greensboro Station, 144 Grigsby, Samuel, 85 Gwinnett Co, 74 Gypsy Blood, 20

Н

Habersham Co, 74 Hackettstown, 62 Hager, John, 57 Hall, Lina Children, 16 Hall, Palina, 116 Hall Co, 73 Hamilton, 85 Hamilton, Ladocia, 85 Haning, William W., 41 Harbor, Pearl, 147, 150 Hardin, James, 67 Hardin, Joseph, 115–16 Hardin, Joseph Children, 16 Hardins, 82, 84, 113, 129 Harmony Baptist Church, 86, 112 Harmony Church, 86, 94 Harper, 85 Harper, George W., 85 Harper, Malinda Moore, 85 Harpersville, 85

Harris, Lucinda, 103 Harry, Jonathan, 57 Hawaii, 150 Hell Co, 74 Hendersonville, NC, 136 Henry Co, 74 Herald of the College of Arms, 103 Heraldic Studios, 10 Heraldic Symbols, 10 Herb's Fort, 56 Historical Library of Charleston, 7–8, 37 Historical Notes, 96 History of Anson County, 72, 96 History of Bristol Parish, 36 History of Rowan County, 72, 96 Hogen, John, 74 Holcomb, Phebe, 81, 89, 95 Horry, Peter Dragoons, 45 Horseshoe Bend, 100 House of Burgesses, 41, 62 Houston, Doctor William, 52 Hume, George, 31 Humphrey Yarbrough of Anson Co, 75 Hunter, Oscar, 16, 129 Hurley, 142 Hurley, 142 Hurley, 142 Hurly, Wales, 27 Hurt, William, 22 Hurt, William, 22 Hurt, William, 22 Hurt, William, 21 Hurt, William, 22 Hurt, William, 22 Hurt, William, 22 Hurt, William, 21 Hurt, William, 22 Hurt, William, 22 Hurt, Wales, 27 Hurt, William, 21 Hutchinson, James & Ida Culpepper, 133 Hutchinson, Marvin, 16, 129, 143 Hutchinson, Mary Ann Tennessee, 127 Hutchison, Robert Earl, 135–36, 138–39, 141–42 Ida Lucinda Culpepper Children, 16 Illinois, 22 Illinois, 22 Indian Iands, 97, 100 Indian Nations, 97 Indian Nations, 97 Indian Nations, 97 Indian Nations, 98 Indian Nations, 96 Indian Nations, 97 Indian Trails, 20, 96 Indian Nations, 96 Indian Pate, 96 Indian Pate, 96 Indian Pate, 96 Indian Nations, 96 Indian Pate, 96 Indian Pate, 97 Indian Trail	Harris, 113	
Hawaii, 150 Hell Co, 74 Herdersonville, NC, 136 Henry Co, 74 Herald of the College of Arms, 103 Heraldic Studios, 10 Heraldic Studios, 10 Heraldic Symbols, 10 Herb's Fort, 56 Historic Williamsburg, 20 Historical Library of Charleston, 7–8, 37 History of Bristol Parish, 36 History of Rowan County, 72, 96 History of Rowan County, 96 Hogen, John, 74 Holcomb, Phebe, 81, 89, 95 Horry, Peter Dragoons, 45 Horseshoe Bend, 100 House of Burgesses, 41, 62 Houston, 52 Hume, George, 31 Humphrey Yarbrough of Anson Co, 75 Hunter, Oscar, 16, 129 Huntesville, 22 Hurley, 142 Hurley, Joseph, 36 Hurt, Wales, 27 Hurt, Wales, 27 Hurt, William, 22 Hurt, Wales, 27 Hurt, William, 21 Hutchinson, James, 16, 127, 129–31, 135 Hutchinson, James & Ida Culeppeper, 133 Hutchinson, Mary Ann Tennessee, 127 Hutchison, Robert Earl, 135–36, 138–39, 1414 1414 Lathinson, Robert Earl, 135–36, 138–39, 1414 Lathinson, Robert Earl, 135–36, 138–39, 1414 Lathinson, Mary Ann Tennessee, 127 Hutchison, Robert Earl, 135–36, 138–39, 1414 Lathinson, Mary Ann Tennessee, 127 Hutchison, Robert Earl, 135–36, 138–39, 1414 Lathinson, Mary Ann Tennessee, 127 Hutchison, Robert Earl, 135–36, 138–39, 1414 Lathinson, Mary Ann Tennessee, 127 Hutchison, Robert Earl, 135–36, 138–39, 1414 Lathinson, Mary Ann Tennessee, 127 Hutchison, Robert Earl, 135–36, 138–39, 1414 Lathinson, Robert Earl, 135–36, 138–39, 1414 Lathinson, Mary Ann Tennessee, 127 Hutchison, Robert Earl, 135–36, 138–39, 1414 Lathinson, Lathinson, Lathinson, Mary Ann Tennessee, 127 Hutchison, Robert Earl, 135–36, 138–39, 1414 Lathinson, Mary Ann Tennessee, 127 Hutchison, Robert Earl, 135–36, 138–39, 1414 Lathinson, Mary Ann Tennessee, 127 Hutchison, Robert Earl, 135–36, 138–39, 1414 Lathinson, Mary Ann Tennessee, 127 Hutchison, Robert Earl, 135–36, 138–39, 1414 Lathinson Hutchison, Lathinson, Mary Ann Tennessee, 127 Hutchison, Robert Earl, 135–36, 138–39, 1414 Lathinson Hutchison, Lathinson, Mary Ann Tennessee, 127 Hutchison, Robert Earl, 135–36, 138–39, 1414 Lathinson Hutchison, Lathinson, Mary	Harris, Lucinda, 103	Ida Lucinda Culpepper Children, 16
Hell Co, 74 Hendersonville, NC, 136 Hendry Co, 74 Herald of the College of Arms, 103 Heraldic Studios, 10 Heraldic Studios, 10 Heraldic Symbols, 10 Herb's Fort, 56 Historic Williamsburg, 20 Historical Library of Charleston, 7–8, 37 Historical Notes, 96 History & Genealogy of the Nances, 62 History of Anson County, 72, 96 History of Rowan County, 72, 96 History of Rowan County, 96 Hogen, John, 74 Holcomb, Phebe, 81, 89, 95 Horry, Peter Dragoons, 45 House of Burgesses, 41, 62 Houston, 52 Houston, Doctor William, 52 Humphrey Yarbrough of Anson Co, 75 Hunter, Oscar, 16, 129 Hurley, 142 Hurley, 142 Hurley, 142 Hurley, 142 Hurley, 142 Hurley, 142 Hurly, 144 Hutchinson, James, 16, 127, 129–31, 135 Hutchinson, James, 141 Hutchinson, James, 16, 129, 143 Hutchinson, Mary Ann Tennessee, 127 Hutchinson, Robert Earl, 135–36, 138–39, 141 1414 Indian Nations, 97 Indian Trailis, 20, 96 Indian Trails, 20, 96	Harry, Jonathan, 57	Illinois, 22
Hendersonville, NC, 136 Henry Co, 74 Henry Co, 74 Heraldic Studios, 10 Heraldic Studios, 10 Heraldic Symbols, 10 Heraldic Symbols, 10 Herb's Fort, 56 Historic Williamsburg, 20 Historical Library of Charleston, 7–8, 37 History of Genealogy of the Nances, 62 History of Faristol Parish, 36 History of Rowan County, 72, 96 History of Rowan County, 96 Hogen, John, 74 Holcomb, Phebe, 81, 89, 95 Horry, Peter Dragoons, 45 Horseshoe Bend, 100 House of Burgesses, 41, 62 Houston, 52 Hume, George, 31 Humphrey Yarbrough of Anson Co, 75 Hunter, Oscar, 16, 129 Hurley, 142 Hurley, 142 Hurley, 142 Hurley, 142 Hurley, 142 Hurley, 144 Hurley, 149 Hurley, 149 Hurley, 140 Hurley, 141 Hutchinson, James, 16, 127, 129–31, 135 Hutchinson, James, 16, 129, 143 Hutchinson, Mary Ann Tennessee, 127 Hutchinson, Robert Earl, 135–36, 138–39, 141 Hutchinson, Robert Earl, 135–36, 138–39, 141 Hutchinson, Robert Earl, 135–36, 138–39, 141 Hatchinson, Robert Earl, 135–36, 138–39, 141 Indian Trailig, 20, 96 In	Hawaii, 150	Illinois Territory, 62
Henry Co, 74 Herald of the College of Arms, 103 Heraldic Studios, 10 Heraldic Symbols, 10 Herb's Fort, 56 Historic Williamsburg, 20 Historical Library of Charleston, 7–8, 37 Historical Notes, 96 History of Anson County, 72, 96 History of Ristol Parish, 36 History of Rowan County, 96 Hogen, John, 74 Holcomb, Phebe, 81, 89, 95 Horry, Peter Dragoons, 45 Houston, 52 Hume, George, 31 Humphrey Yarbrough of Anson Co, 75 Hunter, Oscar, 16, 129 Hurley, 142 Hurley, 142 Hurley, 142 Hurley, 142 Hurley, 142 Hurley, 144 Hurley, 142 Hurley, 142 Hurley, 142 Hurley, 144 Hurley, 142 Hurley, 144 Hurley, 144 Hurley, 144 Hurley, 145 Hurley, 147 Hurley, 148 Hurthinson, James, 141 Hutchinson, James, 141 Hutchinson, James, 141 Hutchinson, Mary Ann Tennessee, 127 Hutchinson, Mary Ann Tennessee, 127 Hutchinson, Robert Earl, 135–36, 138–39, 1414 1414 Indian Trading Paths, 64, 97 Indian Trailis, 20, 96 Indian Wars, 96 Indian Trailis, 20, 96 Indian Wars, 96 Indian Trailis, 20, 96 Indians, 20–21, 23, 36, 100 Iowa, 86 Iowa State, 60 Jackson, General Andrew, 100 Jackson Co, 66, 73–75, 81, 97–98, 100–101, 114–15, 134, 136 Jackson County, 81 Jackson, General Andrew, 100 Jackson Co, 66, 73–75, 81, 97–98, 100–101, 114–15, 134, 136 Jackson County Records, 67, 75 Jackson County	Hell Co, 74	Indian lands, 97, 100
Herald of the College of Arms, 103 Heraldic Studios, 10 Heraldic Symbols, 10 Heraldic Symbols, 20 Historic Williamsburg, 20 Historical Library of Charleston, 7–8, 37 Historical Library of Charleston, 7–8, 37 Historical Notes, 96 History & Genealogy of the Nances, 62 History of Anson County, 72, 96 History of Bristol Parish, 36 History of Rowan County, 96 Hogen, John, 74 Holcomb, Phebe, 81, 89, 95 Horry, Peter Dragoons, 45 Houston, 52 Houston, Doctor William, 52 Hume, George, 31 Humphrey Yarbrough of Anson Co, 75 Hunter, Oscar, 16, 129 Huntsville, 22 Hurley, 142 Hurley, Joseph, 36 Hurt, Lieutenant Wales, 30 Hurt, Wales, 27 Hurt, Wales, 27 Hurt, William, 22 Hurt's Motly Command, 30 Hutchinson, James, 141 Hutchinson, James, 16, 127, 129–31, 135 Hutchinson, James, 8 Ida Culpepper, 133 Hutchinson, Mary Ann Tennessee, 127 Hutchison, Robert Earl, 135–36, 138–39, 1414-13 Indian Trails, 20, 96 Indian Wars, 96 Iowa, 86 Iowa, 69 Iowa, 86 Iowa, 69 Iowa, 86 Iowa, 69 Iowa, 86 Iowa, 60 Idan, peter State, 60 Idwas, 60 Idwas, 60 Idwas, 60 Idwas, 60 Idwas, 60 Iowa, 86 Iowa, 60 Idwas, 60 Iowa, 86 Iowa, 60 Idwas, 60 Iowa, 86 Iowa, 60 Iowa, 86 Iowa, 60 Iowa, 86 Iowa, 60 Iowa, 86 Iowa, 60 Idwas, 60 Iowa, 86 Iowa, 60 Idwas, 60 Iowa, 86 Iowa, 60 Iowa, 86 Iowa, 60 Iowa, 86 Iowa, 60 Iowa, 86 Iowa, 60 Idwas, 60 Idwas, 60 Idwas, 60 Idwas, 60 Idwas, 6 Iowa, 60 Idwas, 6	Hendersonville, NC, 136	Indian Nations, 97
Heraldic Studios, 10 Heraldic Symbols, 10 Herb's Fort, 56 Historic Williamsburg, 20 Historical Library of Charleston, 7–8, 37 Historical Notes, 96 History & Genealogy of the Nances, 62 History of Anson County, 72, 96 History of Rowan County, 96 Hogen, John, 74 Holcomb, Phebe, 81, 89, 95 Horry, Peter Dragoons, 45 Horseshoe Bend, 100 House of Burgesses, 41, 62 Houston, Doctor William, 52 Hume, George, 31 Humphrey Yarbrough of Anson Co, 75 Hunter, Oscar, 16, 129 Hurley, 142 Hurley, 140 Hurley, 140 Hurt, William, 22 Hurt's Motly Command, 30 Hutchinson, James, 141 Hutchinson, James, 16, 127, 129–31, 135 Hutchinson, James, 16 (129, 143 Hutchinson, Mary Ann Tennessee, 127 Hutchinson, Robert Earl, 135–36, 138–39, 1414 1414 Hutchinson, Robert Earl, 135–36, 138–39, 1414 1414 Hutchinson, Robert Earl, 135–36, 138–39, 1414 1414 Hutchinson, Robert Earl, 135–36, 138–39, 1414 Indians, 20–21, 23, 36, 100 Iowa, 86 Iowa, 91 Iackson, Contre, 81 Iackson, General Andrew,	Henry Co, 74	Indian Trading Paths, 64, 97
Heraldic Symbols, 10 Herb's Fort, 56 Historic Williamsburg, 20 Historical Library of Charleston, 7–8, 37 History & Genealogy of the Nances, 62 History of Anson County, 72, 96 History of Bristol Parish, 36 History of Bristol Parish, 36 History of Rowan County, 96 Hogen, John, 74 Holcomb, Phebe, 81, 89, 95 Horry, Peter Dragoons, 45 House of Burgesses, 41, 62 Houston, 52 Houston, Doctor William, 52 Hume, George, 31 Humphrey Yarbrough of Anson Co, 75 Hunter, Oscar, 16, 129 Huntsville, 22 Hurley, 142 Hurley, 142 Hurley, 150seph, 36 Hurt, Lieutenant Wales, 30 Hurt, Wales, 27 Hurt, Shotly Command, 30 Hutchnson, James, 16, 127, 129–31, 135 Hutchinson, James, 16, 129, 143 Hutchinson, Mary Ann Tennessee, 127 Hutchison, Robert Earl, 135–36, 138–39, 141 1414 Hutchinson, Robert Earl, 135–36, 138–39, 141 1414 Hutchinson, Robert Earl, 135–36, 138–39, 141 1414 Hardinson, Mary Ann Tennessee, 127 Hutchison, Robert Earl, 135–36, 138–39, 141 Hardinson, Mary Ann Tennessee, 127 Hutchison, Robert Earl, 135–36, 138–39, 141 Hardinson, Mary Ann Tennessee, 127 Hutchison, Robert Earl, 135–36, 138–39, 141 Hardinson, Mary Ann Tennessee, 127 Hutchison, Robert Earl, 135–36, 138–39, 141 Hardinson, Mary Ann Tennessee, 127 Hutchison, Robert Earl, 135–36, 138–39, 141 Hardinson, Mary Ann Tennessee, 127 Hutchison, Robert Earl, 135–36, 138–39, 141 Hardinson, Mary Ann Tennessee, 127 Hutchison, Robert Earl, 135–36, 138–39, 141 Hardinson, Mary Ann Tennessee, 127 Hutchison, Robert Earl, 135–36, 138–39, 141 Hardinson, Mary Ann Tennessee, 127 Hutchison, Robert Earl, 135–36, 138–39, 141 Hardinson, Mary Ann Tennessee, 127 Hutchison, Robert Earl, 135–36, 138–39, 141 Hardinson, Mary Ann Tennessee, 127 Hutchison, Robert Earl, 135–36, 138–39, 141 Hardinson, Mary Ann Tennessee, 127 Hurtinson, Mary Ann Tennessee, 127	Herald of the College of Arms, 103	Indian Trails, 20, 96
Herb's Fort, 56 Historic Williamsburg, 20 Historical Library of Charleston, 7–8, 37 Historical Notes, 96 History & Genealogy of the Nances, 62 History of Anson County, 72, 96 History of Bristol Parish, 36 History of Rowan County, 96 Hogen, John, 74 Holcomb, Phebe, 81, 89, 95 Horry, Peter Dragoons, 45 Horseshoe Bend, 100 House of Burgesses, 41, 62 Houston, Doctor William, 52 Hume, George, 31 Humphrey Yarbrough of Anson Co, 75 Hunter, Oscar, 16, 129 Huntsville, 22 Hurley, 142 Hurley, 142 Hurley, Joseph, 36 Hurt, Lieutenant Wales, 30 Hurt, William, 22 Hurt, Wales, 27 Hurt, William, 22 Hurt, William, 22 Hurt, William, 22 Hurt, William, 22 Hurt, William, 21 Hutchinson, James, 16, 127, 129–31, 135 Hutchinson, James, 16, 127, 129–31, 135 Hutchinson, Maryin, 16, 129, 143 Hutchinson, Robert Earl, 135–36, 138–39, 1414 1414 1416 Jackson, Andrew, 81 Jackson Co., 66, 73–75, 81, 97–98, 100–101, 114–15, 134, 136 Jackson Co. ofe, 73–75, 81, 97–98, 100–101, 114–15, 134, 136 Jackson Co. ofe, 73–75, 81, 97–98, 100–101, 114–15, 134, 136 Jackson Co. ofe, 73–75, 81, 97–98, 100–101, 114–15, 134, 136 Jackson Co. ofe, 73–75, 81, 97–98, 100–101, 114–15, 134, 136 Jackson Co. ofe, 73–75, 81, 97–98, 100–101, 114–15, 134, 136 Jackson Co. ofe, 73–75, 81, 97–98, 100–101, 114–15, 134, 136 Jackson Co. ofe, 73–75, 81, 97–98, 100–101, 114–15, 134, 136 Jackson Co. ofe, 73–75, 81, 97–98, 100–101, 114–15, 134, 136 Jackson Co. ofe, 73–75, 81, 97–98, 100–101, 114–15, 134, 136 Jackson Co. ofe, 73–75, 81, 97–98, 100–101, 114–15, 134, 136 Jackson Co. ofe, 73–75, 81, 91–98, 100–101, 114–15, 134,	Heraldic Studios, 10	Indian Wars, 96
Historical Library of Charleston, 7–8, 37 Historical Notes, 96 History & Genealogy of the Nances, 62 History of Anson County, 72, 96 History of Bristol Parish, 36 History of Rowan County, 96 Hogen, John, 74 Holcomb, Phebe, 81, 89, 95 Horry, Peter Dragoons, 45 Horseshoe Bend, 100 House of Burgesses, 41, 62 Houston, 52 Hume, George, 31 Humphrey Yarbrough of Anson Co, 75 Hunter, Oscar, 16, 129 Hurley, 142 Hurley, 142 Hurley, 142 Hurley, 142 Hurt, William, 22 Hurt, William, 21 Hutchinson, James, 16, 127, 129–31, 135 Hutchinson, James, 16, 129, 143 Hutchinson, Robert Earl, 135–36, 138–39, 141 Hutchison, Robert Earl, 135–36, 138–39, 141 Hutchison, Robert Earl, 135–36, 138–39, 141 Hutchison, Robert Earl, 135–36, 138–39, 141 Jackson, Andrew, 81 Jackson Courty Acoon, 67, 75 Jackson Courty GA, 96 J	Heraldic Symbols, 10	Indians, 20–21, 23, 36, 100
Historical Library of Charleston, 7–8, 37 Historical Notes, 96 History & Genealogy of the Nances, 62 History of Anson County, 72, 96 History of Bristol Parish, 36 History of Rowan County, 96 Hogen, John, 74 Holcomb, Phebe, 81, 89, 95 Horry, Peter Dragoons, 45 House of Burgesses, 41, 62 Houston, 52 Houston, Doctor William, 52 Hume, George, 31 Humphrey Yarbrough of Anson Co, 75 Hunter, Oscar, 16, 129 Hurley, 142 Hurley, 144 Hurley, 145 Hurt, William, 22 Hurt, Wales, 27 Hurt, William, 22 Hurt, William, 21 Hutchinson, James, 16, 127, 129–31, 135 Hutchinson, James, 16, 127, 129–31, 135 Hutchinson, Marvin, 16, 129, 143 Hutchison, Robert Earl, 135–36, 138–39, 114–132 Jackson, Andrew, 81 Jackson, Andrew, 81 Jackson, General Andrew, 100 Jackson, Andrew, 81 Jackson, Andrew, 81 Jackson, Courty, 81 Jackson, Courty GA, 96 Jackson County GA,	Herb's Fort, 56	Iowa, 86
Historical Notes, 96 History & Genealogy of the Nances, 62 History of Anson County, 72, 96 History of Bristol Parish, 36 History of Rowan County, 96 Hogen, John, 74 Holcomb, Phebe, 81, 89, 95 Horry, Peter Dragoons, 45 Hosseshoe Bend, 100 House of Burgesses, 41, 62 Houston, 52 Houston, Doctor William, 52 Hume, George, 31 Humphrey Yarbrough of Anson Co, 75 Hunter, Oscar, 16, 129 Hurley, 142 Hurley, 142 Hurley, 142 Hurley, 142 Hurley, 142 Hurley, 148 Hurt, William, 22 Hurt, Wales, 27 Hurt, William, 22 Hurt, William, 22 Hurt, William, 22 Hutchinson, James, 16, 127, 129–31, 135 Hutchinson, James, 16, 127, 129–31, 135 Hutchinson, James, 8 Ida Culpepper, 133 Hutchinson, Maryin, 16, 129, 143 Hutchison, Robert Earl, 135–36, 138–39, 1414 1414 Jackson, Andrew, 81 Jackson, Andrew, 81 Jackson, General Andrew, 100 Jackson Co, 65, 73–75, 81, 97–98, 100–101, 114–15, 134, 136 Jackson, Conerd, 81 Jackson, General Andrew, 100 Jackson Co, 66, 73–75, 81, 97–98, 100–101, 114–15, 134, 136 Jackson, Andrew, 81 Jackson, Andrew, 81 Jackson, Andrew, 81 Jackson, Andrew, 81 Jackson, Coner, 81 Jackson, Co, 66, 73–75, 81, 97–98, 100–101, 114–15, 134, 136 Jackson, Coner, 81 Jackson, Coner, 81 Jackson, Coner, 81 Jackson Co, 66, 73–75, 81, 97–98, 100–101, 114–15, 134, 136 Jackson, Andrew, 10 Jackson Co, 66, 73–75, 81, 97–98, 100–101, 114–15, 134, 136 Jackson, Andrew, 10 Jackson Co, 66, 73–75, 81, 97–98, 100–101, 114–15, 134, 136 Jackson, Andrew, 10 Jackson Co, 66, 73–75, 81, 97–98, 100–101, 114–15, 134, 136 Jackson, Coneral Andrew, 100 Jackson Co, 66, 73–75, 81, 97–98, 100–101, 114–15, 134, 136 Jackson, Coneral Andrew, 100 Jackson Co, 66, 73–75, 81, 97–98, 100–101, 114–15, 134, 136 Jackson, Coneral Andrew, 100 Jackson Co, 66, 73–75, 81, 97–98, 100–101, 114–15, 134, 136 Jackson, Coneral Andrew, 100 Jackson Co, 66, 73–75, 81, 97–98, 100–101, 114–15, 134, 136 Jackson, Coneral Andrew, 100 Jackson Conert, 100 Jackson Conert, 100 Jackson County, 72 Jackson County, 72 James Culpepper Children, 15 Jackson County, 72 James Culpepper Children, 15 Jack	Historic Williamsburg, 20	Iowa State, 60
History & Genealogy of the Nances, 62 History of Anson County, 72, 96 History of Bristol Parish, 36 History of Rowan County, 96 Hogen, John, 74 Holcomb, Phebe, 81, 89, 95 Horry, Peter Dragoons, 45 House of Burgesses, 41, 62 Houston, 52 House, George, 31 Humphrey Yarbrough of Anson Co, 75 Hunter, Oscar, 16, 129 Hurley, Joseph, 36 Hurt, Lieutenant Wales, 30 Hurt, William, 22 Hurt's Motly Command, 30 Hutchinson, James, 16, 127, 129–31, 135 Hutchinson, James, 16, 129, 143 Hutchinson, Marvin, 16, 129, 143 Hutchinson, Mary Ann Tennessee, 127 Hutchison, Robert Earl, 135–36, 138–39, Jackson, Andrew, 81 Jackson, General Andrew, 100 Jackson, General Andrew, 100 Jackson, General Andrew, 100 Jackson, Andrew, 81 Jackson, General Andrew, 100 Jackson Co, 66, 73–75, 81, 97–98, 100–101, 114–15, 134, 136 Jackson Co. 66, 73–75, 81, 97–98, 100–101, 114–15, 134, 136 Jackson Co. 66, 73–75, 81, 97–98, 100–101, 114–15, 134, 136 Jackson Co. 66, 73–75, 81, 97–98, 100–101, 114–15, 134, 136 Jackson Co. Geo, 73–75, 81, 97–98, 100–101, 114–15, 134, 136 Jackson Co. Geo, 73–75, 81, 97–98, 100–101, 114–15, 134, 136 Jackson Co. Geo, 73–75, 81, 97–98, 100–101, 114–15, 134, 136 Jackson Co. Geo, 73–75, 81, 97–98, 100–101, 114–15, 134, 136 Jackson Co. Geo, 73–75, 81, 97–98, 100–101, 114–15, 134, 136 Jackson Co. Geo, 73–75, 81, 97–98, 100–101, 114–15, 134, 136 Jackson Co. Geo, 73–75, 81, 97–98, 100–101, 114–15, 134, 136 Jackson Co. Geo, 73–75, 81, 19–98, 100–101, 114–15, 134, 136 Jackson Co. Geo, 73–75, 81, 19–98, 100–101, 114–15, 134, 136 Jackson Co. Geo, 73–75, 81, 19–98, 100–101, 114–15, 134, 136 Jackson Co. Geo, 73–75, 81, 19–98, 100–101, 114–15, 134, 136 Jackson Co. Geo, 73–75, 81, 19–98, 100–101, 114–	Historical Library of Charleston, 7–8, 37	
History of Anson County, 72, 96 History of Bristol Parish, 36 History of Rowan County, 96 Hory, Peter Dragoons, 45 Horseshoe Bend, 100 House of Burgesses, 41, 62 Houston, 52 Homphrey Yarbrough of Anson Co, 75 Hunter, Oscar, 16, 129 Hurley, Joseph, 36 Hurt, Lieutenant Wales, 30 Hurt, Wales, 27 Hurt's Motly Command, 30 Hutchenson, James, 141 Hutchinson, James, 16, 127, 129–31, 135 Hutchinson, Marvin, 16, 129, 143 Hutchinson, Mary Ann Tennessee, 127 Hutchison, Robert Earl, 135–36, 138–39, Jackson, Andrew, 81 Jackson, General Andrew, 100 Jackson Co, 66, 73–75, 81, 97–98, 100–101, 114–15, 134, 136 Jackson Co, 66, 73–75, 81, 97–98, 100–101, 114–15, 134, 136 Jackson County GA, 96 Jackson County Records, 67, 75	Historical Notes, 96	J
History of Bristol Parish, 36 History of Rowan County, 96 Horry, of Rowan County, 96 Horry, Peter Dragoons, 45 Horseshoe Bend, 100 House of Burgesses, 41, 62 Houston, 52 Houston, Doctor William, 52 Humphrey Yarbrough of Anson Co, 75 Hunter, Oscar, 16, 129 Huntey, 142 Hurley, 142 Hurley, Joseph, 36 Hurt, Lieutenant Wales, 30 Hurt, Wales, 27 Hurt's Motly Command, 30 Hutchenson, James, 141 Hutchinson, James, 16, 127, 129–31, 135 Hutchinson, Marvin, 16, 129, 143 Hutchison, Robert Earl, 135–36, 138–39, 141 142 Hatchison, Robert Earl, 135–36, 138–39, 141 History of Rowan County, 96 Jackson, General Andrew, 100 Jackson, Ge, 73–75, 81, 97–98, 100–101, 114–15, 134, 136 Jackson County GA, 96 Jackson County Records, 67, 75 Jackson County, 72 Jackson County Records, 67, 75 Jackson County Records, 67,	History & Genealogy of the Nances, 62	
History of Bristol Parish, 36 History of Rowan County, 96 Horry, Peter Dragoons, 45 Horseshoe Bend, 100 House of Burgesses, 41, 62 Houston, 52 Homshrey Yarbrough of Anson Co, 75 Hunter, Oscar, 16, 129 Hurley, 142 Hurley, Joseph, 36 Hurt, Lieutenant Wales, 30 Hurt, Wales, 27 Hurt's Motly Command, 30 Hutchenson, James, 16, 127, 129–31, 135 Hutchinson, Marvin, 16, 129, 143 Hutchinson, Marvin, 16, 129, 143 Hutchison, Robert Earl, 135–36, 138–39, 144 Hoscon Co, 66, 73–75, 81, 97–98, 100–101, 114–15, 134, 136 Jackson Co, 66, 73–75, 81, 97–98, 100–101, 114–15, 134, 136 Jackson County GA, 96 Jackson County Records, 67, 75 Jackson County Records, 67, 75 Jackson Co Courthouse, 7–8 Jackson County Records, 67, 75 Jackson Co Courthouse, 7–8 Jackson County Records, 67, 75 Jackson County GA, 96 Jackson County GA, 98 Jackson County GA, 98 Jackson County GA, 98 Jackson Count	History of Anson County, 72, 96	Jackson, Andrew, 81
History of Rowan County, 96 Hogen, John, 74 Holcomb, Phebe, 81, 89, 95 Horry, Peter Dragoons, 45 House of Burgesses, 41, 62 Houston, 52 House, George, 31 Humphrey Yarbrough of Anson Co, 75 Hunter, Oscar, 16, 129 Hurley, 142 Hurley, 19seph, 36 Hurt, Walles, 27 Hurt's Motly Command, 30 Hutchinson, James, 141 Hutchinson, James, 16, 127, 129–31, 135 Hutchinson, James, 16, 127, 129–31, 135 Hutchinson, Mary Ann Tennessee, 127 Hutchison, Robert Earl, 135–36, 138–39, Holcomb, Phebe, 81, 89, 95 Jackson Co, 66, 73–75, 81, 97–98, 100–101, 114–15, 134, 136 Jackson Co, 66, 73–75, 81, 97–98, 100–101, 114–15, 134, 136 Jackson Co, 66, 73–75, 81, 97–98, 100–101, 114–15, 134, 136 Jackson County GA, 96 Jackson County Records, 67, 75 Jackson County Records, 67, 75 Jackson County, Records, 67, 75 Jackson County Records, 67, 75 Ja	History of Bristol Parish, 36	
Hogen, John, 74 Holcomb, Phebe, 81, 89, 95 Horry, Peter Dragoons, 45 Horseshoe Bend, 100 House of Burgesses, 41, 62 Houston, 52 House, George, 31 Humphrey Yarbrough of Anson Co, 75 Hunter, Oscar, 16, 129 Hurley, 142 Hurley, Joseph, 36 Hurt, Walles, 27 Hurt, Walles, 27 Hurt's Motly Command, 30 Hutchenson, James, 141 Hutchinson, James, 16, 129, 143 Hutchinson, Mary in, 16, 129, 143 Hutchison, Mary Ann Tennessee, 127 Hutchison, Robert Earl, 135–36, 138–39,	History of Rowan County, 96	
Holcomb, Phebe, 81, 89, 95 Horry, Peter Dragoons, 45 Horseshoe Bend, 100 House of Burgesses, 41, 62 Houston, 52 House, George, 31 Hump, George, 31 Humphrey Yarbrough of Anson Co, 75 Hunter, Oscar, 16, 129 Hurley, 142 Hurley, Joseph, 36 Hurt, Lieutenant Wales, 30 Hurt, Walliam, 22 Hurt's Motly Command, 30 Hutchinson, James, 16, 127, 129–31, 135 Hutchinson, James, 16, 129, 143 Hutchinson, Mary Ann Tennessee, 127 Hutchison, Robert Earl, 135–36, 138–39, House Occurty, Records, 67, 75 Jackson County, Records, 67, 75 Jackson Co Courthouse, 7–8 Jackson County, 24 James City, VA, 21 James Culpepper Children, 15 Jekson County, 72 J	Hogen, John, 74	
Horry, Peter Dragoons, 45 Horseshoe Bend, 100 House of Burgesses, 41, 62 Houston, 52 Houston, Doctor William, 52 Hume, George, 31 Humphrey Yarbrough of Anson Co, 75 Hunter, Oscar, 16, 129 Hurley, 142 Hurley, Joseph, 36 Hurt, Lieutenant Wales, 30 Hurt, Walliam, 22 Hurt's Motly Command, 30 Hutchinson, James, 141 Hutchinson, James, 16, 127, 129–31, 135 Hutchinson, Mary Ann Tennessee, 127 Hutchison, Robert Earl, 135–36, 138–39, Houston, Dackson County, Records, 67, 75 Jackson Co Courthouse, 7–8 Jackson County, 72 Jethor, 15 Jet	Holcomb, Phebe, 81, 89, 95	
Horseshoe Bend, 100 House of Burgesses, 41, 62 Houston, 52 Houston, Doctor William, 52 Hume, George, 31 Humphrey Yarbrough of Anson Co, 75 Hunter, Oscar, 16, 129 Hurley, 142 Hurley, Joseph, 36 Hurt, Lieutenant Wales, 30 Hurt, William, 22 Hurt, William, 22 Hurt's Motly Command, 30 Hutchenson, James, 16, 127, 129–31, 135 Hutchinson, Maryin, 16, 129, 143 Hutchison, Robert Earl, 135–36, 138–39, 141, 42 Jacobitism in Virginia, 24 Jacobitsm in Virginia, 24 Jacobitism in Virginia, 24 Jacobitsm in Virginia, 24 Jacobits in Virginia, 24 Jacobard, 36 Jackson County, 72 Jekson County, 74 Jekson County, 74 Jekson County, 74 Jekson County, 72 Jehrins, Nelle Morris, 7–8, 41, 61, 85–86 Jenings, Edmond, 22 Jeruslem Church on Richardson Creek in Anson County, 72 John Culpepper Children, 15 John Culpepper Children, 15 John Culpepper Children, 15 John Culpepper Children, 15 John Culpepper Children,	Horry, Peter Dragoons, 45	•
House of Burgesses, 41, 62 Houston, 52 Houston, Doctor William, 52 Hume, George, 31 Humphrey Yarbrough of Anson Co, 75 Hunter, Oscar, 16, 129 Hurley, 142 Hurley, Joseph, 36 Hurt, Lieutenant Wales, 30 Hurt, William, 22 Hurt, William, 22 Hurt, William, 22 Hurt's Motly Command, 30 Hutchinson, James, 16, 127, 129–31, 135 Hutchinson, Marvin, 16, 129, 143 Hutchinson, Robert Earl, 135–36, 138–39, 141, 42 Houston, James, 141 Hutchinson, Robert Earl, 135–36, 138–39, James City, VA, 21 Jefferson, Thomas, 15 Jefferson, Thomas, 61 Jefferson, Thomas, 61 Jefferson, Thomas, 61 Jefferson, Thomas, 61 Jenkins, Nelle, 61 Jenkins, N	Horseshoe Bend, 100	·
Houston, 52 Houston, Doctor William, 52 Hume, George, 31 Humphrey Yarbrough of Anson Co, 75 Hunter, Oscar, 16, 129 Hurley, 142 Hurley, Joseph, 36 Hurt, Lieutenant Wales, 30 Hurt, William, 22 Hurt's Motly Command, 30 Hutchenson, James, 141 Hutchinson, El.mer, 129 Hutchinson, James, 16, 127, 129–31, 135 Hutchinson, Maryin, 16, 129, 143 Hutchinson, Mary Ann Tennessee, 127 Hutchison, Robert Earl, 135–36, 138–39, James, Edward, 36 James, Edward, 36 James City, VA, 21 James Culpepper Children, 15 Jeckson County, 74 Jefferson, GA, 7–8, 81 Jefferson, Thomas, 61 Jenkins, Nelle, 61 Jenkins, Nelle Morris, 7–8, 41, 61, 85–86 Jennings, Edmond, 22 Jerusalem Church on Richardson Creek in Anson County, 72 John Culpepper Children, 15 Jones, 121 Jones, Beau, 142 Jones, Rodney, 142 K Kandler, 82	House of Burgesses, 41, 62	
Houston, Doctor William, 52 Hume, George, 31 Humphrey Yarbrough of Anson Co, 75 Hunter, Oscar, 16, 129 Huntsville, 22 Hurley, 142 Hurley, Joseph, 36 Hurt, Lieutenant Wales, 30 Hurt, William, 22 Hurt's Motly Command, 30 Hutchenson, James, 141 Hutchinson, James, 16, 127, 129–31, 135 Hutchinson, James & Ida Culpepper, 133 Hutchinson, Mary Ann Tennessee, 127 Hutchison, Robert Earl, 135–36, 138–39, Jefferson, Tomas, 61 Jeckson County, 74 Jefferson, GA, 7–8, 81 Jefferson, Thomas, 61 Jenkins, Nelle, 61 Jenkins, Nelle Morris, 7–8, 41, 61, 85–86 Jennings, Edmond, 22 Jerusalem Church on Richardson Creek in Anson County, 72 John Culpepper Children, 15 Jones, 121 Jones, Beau, 142 Jones, Rodney, 142 K Kandler, 82	Houston, 52	_
Hume, George, 31 Humphrey Yarbrough of Anson Co, 75 Hunter, Oscar, 16, 129 Huntsville, 22 Hurley, 142 Hurley, Joseph, 36 Hurt, Lieutenant Wales, 30 Hurt, Wales, 27 Hurt, William, 22 Hurt's Motly Command, 30 Hutchenson, James, 141 Hutchinson, James, 16, 127, 129–31, 135 Hutchinson, James & Ida Culpepper, 133 Hutchinson, Maryin, 16, 129, 143 Hutchison, Robert Earl, 135–36, 138–39, Jefferson, County, 74 Jefferson, GA, 7–8, 81 Jefferson, Thomas, 61 Jenkins, Nelle, 61 Jenkins, Nelle Morris, 7–8, 41, 61, 85–86 Jennings, Edmond, 22 Jerusalem Church on Richardson Creek in Anson County, 72 John Culpepper Children, 15 Jones, 121 Jones, Beau, 142 Jones, Rodney, 142 K Kandler, 82	Houston, Doctor William, 52	
Humphrey Yarbrough of Anson Co, 75 Hunter, Oscar, 16, 129 Huntsville, 22 Hurley, 142 Hurley, Joseph, 36 Hurt, Lieutenant Wales, 30 Hurt, Wales, 27 Hurt, William, 22 Hurt's Motly Command, 30 Hutchenson, James, 141 Hutchinson, El.mer, 129 Hutchinson, James & Ida Culpepper, 133 Hutchinson, Mary Ann Tennessee, 127 Hutchison, Robert Earl, 135–36, 138–39, Jefferson, County, 74 Jefferson, GA, 7–8, 81 Jefferson, Ga, 7–8, 41 Jenkins, Nelle Morris, 7–8, 41, 61, 85–86 Jenkins, Nelle Morris, 7–8, 41 Jenkins, Nelle Morris, 61 Jenkins, Nelle Morris, 7–8, 41 Jenkins, Nelle Morris, 7–8, 41 Jenkins,	Hume, George, 31	• • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • •
Hunter, Oscar, 16, 129 Huntsville, 22 Hurley, 142 Hurley, Joseph, 36 Hurt, Lieutenant Wales, 30 Hurt, Wales, 27 Hurt, William, 22 Hurt's Motly Command, 30 Hutchenson, James, 141 Hutchinson, El.mer, 129 Hutchinson, James & Ida Culpepper, 133 Hutchinson, Marvin, 16, 129, 143 Hutchison, Robert Earl, 135–36, 138–39, Jefferson, GA, 7–8, 81 Jefferson, Thomas, 61 Jenkins, Nelle, 12 Jenkins, Nelle, 61 Jenkins, Nelle Morris, 7–8, 41, 61, 85–86 Jenkins, Nelle, 61 Jenkins, Nelle, 61 Jenkins, Nelle, 10 Jenkins, Nelle Morris, 7–8, 41, 61, 85–86 Jenkins, Nelle, 10 Jenkin	Humphrey Yarbrough of Anson Co, 75	• • •
Huntsville, 22 Hurley, 142 Hurley, Joseph, 36 Hurt, Lieutenant Wales, 30 Hurt, Wales, 27 Hurt, William, 22 Hurt's Motly Command, 30 Hutchenson, James, 141 Hutchinson, El.mer, 129 Hutchinson, James & Ida Culpepper, 133 Hutchinson, Marvin, 16, 129, 143 Hutchison, Robert Earl, 135–36, 138–39, Jefferson, Thomas, 61 Jenkins, Nelle, 61 Jenkins, Nelle Morris, 7–8, 41, 61, 85–86 Jennings, Edmond, 22 Jerusalem Church on Richardson Creek in Anson County, 72 John Culpepper Children, 15 Jones, 121 Jones, Beau, 142 Jones, Rodney, 142 K Kandler, 82	Hunter, Oscar, 16, 129	• •
Hurley, 142 Hurley, Joseph, 36 Hurt, Lieutenant Wales, 30 Hurt, Wales, 27 Hurt, William, 22 Hurt's Motly Command, 30 Hutchenson, James, 141 Hutchinson, El.mer, 129 Hutchinson, James, 16, 127, 129–31, 135 Hutchinson, James & Ida Culpepper, 133 Hutchinson, Marvin, 16, 129, 143 Hutchison, Robert Earl, 135–36, 138–39, Land Senkins, Nelle, 61 Jenkins, Nelle Morris, 7–8, 41, 61, 85–86 Jenkins, Nelle Morris, 7–8, 41, 61, 81 Jenkins, Nelle Morris, 7–8, 41 Anson County, 72 John Culpepper Children, 15 Jones, Beau, 142 Jones, Rodney, 142 K	Huntsville, 22	
Hurley, Joseph, 36 Hurt, Lieutenant Wales, 30 Hurt, Wales, 27 Hurt, William, 22 Hurt's Motly Command, 30 Hutchenson, James, 141 Hutchinson, El.mer, 129 Hutchinson, James, 16, 127, 129–31, 135 Hutchinson, James & Ida Culpepper, 133 Hutchinson, Marvin, 16, 129, 143 Hutchison, Robert Earl, 135–36, 138–39, Land Semond, 22 Jerusalem Church on Richardson Creek in Anson County, 72 John Culpepper Children, 15 Jones, 121 Jones, Beau, 142 Jones, Rodney, 142 K K K K Kandler, 82	Hurley, 142	
Hurt, Lieutenant Wales, 30 Hurt, Wales, 27 Hurt, William, 22 Hurt's Motly Command, 30 Hutchenson, James, 141 Hutchinson, El.mer, 129 Hutchinson, James, 16, 127, 129–31, 135 Hutchinson, James & Ida Culpepper, 133 Hutchinson, Marvin, 16, 129, 143 Hutchinson, Mary Ann Tennessee, 127 Hutchison, Robert Earl, 135–36, 138–39, 141, 42 Hurt, Wales, 27 Jerusalem Church on Richardson Creek in Anson County, 72 John Culpepper Children, 15 Jones, 121 Jones, Beau, 142 Jones, Rodney, 142 K K K Kandler, 82	Hurley, Joseph, 36	
Hurt, Wales, 27 Hurt, William, 22 Hurt's Motly Command, 30 Hutchenson, James, 141 Hutchinson, El.mer, 129 Hutchinson, James, 16, 127, 129–31, 135 Hutchinson, James & Ida Culpepper, 133 Hutchinson, Marvin, 16, 129, 143 Hutchinson, Mary Ann Tennessee, 127 Hutchison, Robert Earl, 135–36, 138–39, 141, 42 Hurt, Wales, 27 Jerusalem Church on Richardson Creek in Anson County, 72 John Culpepper Children, 15 Jones, 121 Jones, Beau, 142 Jones, Rodney, 142 K Kandler, 82	Hurt, Lieutenant Wales, 30	
Hurt, William, 22 Hurt's Motly Command, 30 Hutchenson, James, 141 Hutchinson, El.mer, 129 Hutchinson, James, 16, 127, 129–31, 135 Hutchinson, James & Ida Culpepper, 133 Hutchinson, Marvin, 16, 129, 143 Hutchinson, Mary Ann Tennessee, 127 Hutchison, Robert Earl, 135–36, 138–39, 141, 42 Anson County, 72 John Culpepper Children, 15 Jones, 121 Jones, Reau, 142 Jones, Rodney, 142 K K Kandler, 82	Hurt, Wales, 27	
Hurt's Motly Command, 30 Hutchenson, James, 141 Hutchinson, El.mer, 129 Hutchinson, James, 16, 127, 129–31, 135 Hutchinson, James & Ida Culpepper, 133 Hutchinson, Marvin, 16, 129, 143 Hutchinson, Mary Ann Tennessee, 127 Hutchison, Robert Earl, 135–36, 138–39, 141, 42 Jones, Beau, 142 Jones, Rodney, 142 K K K Kandler, 82	Hurt, William, 22	
Hutchenson, James, 141 Hutchinson, El.mer, 129 Hutchinson, James, 16, 127, 129–31, 135 Hutchinson, James & Ida Culpepper, 133 Hutchinson, Marvin, 16, 129, 143 Hutchinson, Mary Ann Tennessee, 127 Hutchison, Robert Earl, 135–36, 138–39, 141, 42 Jones, 121 Jones, Reau, 142 Jones, Rodney, 142 K K K Kandler, 82	Hurt's Motly Command, 30	• *
Hutchinson, El.mer, 129 Hutchinson, James, 16, 127, 129–31, 135 Hutchinson, James & Ida Culpepper, 133 Hutchinson, Marvin, 16, 129, 143 Hutchinson, Mary Ann Tennessee, 127 Hutchison, Robert Earl, 135–36, 138–39, 141, 42	Hutchenson, James, 141	• • •
Hutchinson, James, 16, 127, 129–31, 135 Hutchinson, James & Ida Culpepper, 133 Hutchinson, Marvin, 16, 129, 143 Hutchinson, Mary Ann Tennessee, 127 Hutchison, Robert Earl, 135–36, 138–39, 141, 42 Jones, Rodney, 142 K Kandler, 82	Hutchinson, El.mer, 129	
Hutchinson, James & Ida Culpepper, 133 Hutchinson, Marvin, 16, 129, 143 Hutchinson, Mary Ann Tennessee, 127 Hutchison, Robert Earl, 135–36, 138–39, 141, 42 Kandler, 82	Hutchinson, James, 16, 127, 129–31, 135	
Hutchinson, Mary Ann Tennessee, 127 Hutchison, Robert Earl, 135–36, 138–39, 141–42 Kandler, 82	Hutchinson, James & Ida Culpepper, 133	,,
Hutchinson, Mary Ann Tennessee, 127 Hutchison, Robert Earl, 135–36, 138–39, 141, 42 Kandler, 82	Hutchinson, Marvin, 16, 129, 143	K
141 42	Hutchinson, Mary Ann Tennessee, 127	••
1/11/17	Hutchison, Robert Earl, 135–36, 138–39,	Kandler 82
Randici Cicci Citaton, 34	141–42	
Kemper Co, 85	I	

Kent Co, 25-26 Lieutenant Hurt, 27 Lillington's Boys, 53 King George II, 18 King's Mountain, 56 Limestone Co, 101 Knox, John, 53 Lincolnshire, 9–11, 19, 22 Knoxville, TN, 136 Lincolnshire Crest, 11 Little Creek, 43 Little River, 34 L Livingston, AL, 7-8, 121 London, 7-8, 10-11, 19-20 Lainos Creek, 60 The Lone Ranger, 150 Lake Swamp Cemetery, 73 Lord Cornwallis, 54 Lake Wylie, 150 Lord Culpepper, 30 Lamar, Leslie, 16 Lord Fairfax, 30-31 Lancaster College of Arms, 10–11 Lord Proprietor, 30–31, 61 Lancaster Herald, 7–8 Louisiana, 72 Land, Adam, 88 Louisburg, NC, 19, 22 Land Grants, 48 Louisiana, 85 Lanes Creek, 43, 45, 48, 66 Louisville, MS, 72 Lauderdale Co, 7-8, 86, 98, 101, 114, 116, Lower Cherokee Path, 64 118, 125–26 Lumpkin, 24-25 Lawrence Co, 101 Lumpkin, Captain, 24 Layton, Stephen, 38–39 Lumpkin, Captain, 25-26 Ledbetter, Henry, 36 Lumpkin, Captain Jacob, 21 Lee, 15, 44, 51, 62 Lumpkin, Jacob, 24–25 Lee, Amelia, 15, 30, 57, 62, 64, 66, 115, 141 Lutie "Absolute Monarch", 131, 133, Lee, Confederate General Robert E., 62 144-45 Lee, Francis Lightfoot, 62 Lee, Mary, 15, 44, 62 M Lee, Millie, 62, 66, 127, 129 Lee, Richard Henry, 62 Lee, Robert, 43-44, 62 MacCallister, Andrew, 23 Lee Sisters, 62 Madison, James, 61 Lee's Army, 125 Madison Co, 74 Leverett, Dorotthy, 16 Magna, UT, 22 Lewis, Henry, 34 Manning, Carolyn Flynn, 17 Lewis, James, 44, 74 Marengo and Greene Cos, 100 Lewis, Roger, 103 Marengo City, 86 Liberty Association, 88 Marengo Co, 44, 72 Liberty Baptist Church, 86, 88–89, 94–96, Marguerite Culpepper Children, 16 98, 105, 115-16, 125-26, 130-31 Marklin, George, 142, 145 Liberty Baptist Church Record Book, 102 Marks, Mary G., 57 Liberty Baptist Church Sumter County, 90 Marlborough District, SC, 73 Liberty Church, 89, 116 Marlborough District SC, 72 Liberty Church Record Book, 115–16, 118, Marriage Bond Book, 115, 126

Marriage Bond Records, 43

126

Marriage Book, 66, 98 Methodist, 43 Marriage Licenses Issued, 20 Mexico, 86 Martin, Richard C, 74 Milburn, 129 Martin's Hundred, 20 Militia, 66 Mary Ann Tennessee Rainer, 118 Milledgeville, 97 Maryland, 22, 54 Mim's Ferry, 84 Marysville, KS, 62 Mint Museum of Art, 82 Mason, Mary, 18 Minute Book, 85 Mattapony River, 21 Mississippi, 98 Maurice, James, 16 Mississippi, 7–8, 84–86, 98, 100, 115–16, Maury Co, 62 118, 125-26, 134-36 Maynard, Lieutenant, 51 Mississippi Census, 98 Maynard's Sloop-of-War, 51 Mississippi Delta, 134 Mc Bee, 61 Mississippi Marriage Book, 114 McBee, 61 Mississippi River, 34 McBride, 135 Mississippi State Office Building, 136 McCannell, 141 Missouri, 22, 98 McCannell, Richard Alan, 17 Mobile Co, 101, 121, 136 McCannell, Scott Andrew, 150 Mobile Public Library, 121 McCown, Elizabeth H, 85 Monacans, 20 McCown, James, 85 Monroe Co, 101 McDonald, 53 Montgomery, AL, 7–8 McDonald, Myra (Yarbrough), 7-8, 118 Moody, James, 135 McDonald, Brigadier General Donald, 53 Moore, Hazel M, 16 McDonald, Flora, 53 Moore, Malinda, 85 McDonald, Myra, 102 Moore, Rachel, 85 McDonald, Myra Yarbrough, 7–8, 82, 102, Moore, Theodisia, 85 118, 127 Moore, Theodosia, 85 McDonald, Sadie, 34 Moore's Creek, 53 McGregor, Mary Ann, 88 Moravians, 43 McGregor, William, 88 Morgan Co, 74, 101 McLean, Elizabeth, 85 Morgan Widow, 44 McLemore, Mary, 98 Morris, William, 22 McLemore, Mary (Mississippi Girl", 98 Myers Park Baptist Church, 136 McLemore, Richard, 98, 125 McLendon, Jacob, 56 Ν McLeod, 53 McLiwain, H. R., 41 Nances, 48, 62 Mecklenburg Co, 52, 61, 86, 136 Nanny Lutie, 144 Mecklenburg Militiamen, 52 Nanticoke, 30 Medley' History of North Carolina, 43, 72, Nash, James, 34 96 Natchez, 84 Meridian, MS, 7-8, 17, 82, 129, 131, National Architectual Millwork Association, 135-36, 142, 144-45 150

National Archives, 7–8, 121 Old Rocky River Baptist Church cemetery, National Genealogical Society, 73 57 The National Geographic Society, 125 Old Southwest, 82, 114 National Yarbrough Conferences, 22, 152 Old Welch Neck Church, 72 Nation's Ford, 37 Orangeburg District, 44–45 Naval Office, 147 Oregon, 86 Navy, 147 Orlando, 134 Nevada, 22 Orphans, 85, 116 New Dictionary of American Surnames, 9 Otterson Fort, 37 New Hope Church, 41 New Jersey, 62, 125 Ρ New Kent Co, 21, 24, 26 New River, 138 Pacelot River, 37 New Testament, 87 Pamunky Indians, 23 New York, 21, 51, 125 Paris. 63 Non Est Sine Pulvere Palma, 13, 41 Park, Sam, 142 Norris, Joe, 142 Park Road Baptist Church, 138, 150 North Carolina, 52, 63 Parke Children, 16 North Carolina Archives, 66 Parkers, 43 North Carolina Archives and History, 7-8, 54 Parliament, 51-52, 54 North Carolina Department Archives & Patent Book, 23 History, 7-8, 54 Patriot force, 56 North Carolina Legislature, 72 Patronymica Brittannica, 9 North Carolina Secretary of State, 7–8, 48, Peachtree Road Presbyterian Church, 96 magnificent, 136 North Carolina State Archives, 55 Pee Dee River, 43, 48 Northern Neck, 30 Pennsylvania, 51, 125 North-South Line, 144 Peter Harry's Dragoons, 45, 73 Peter Pinnel Children, 15 0 Petersburg, VA, 103 Petersburg ,VA, 18 Oconee River, 66, 75, 97 Phi Beta Kappa Memorial Hall, 136 Oconee-Chandler Area, 81 Philip, 103 Ocracoke, 51 Philips, 103 Oglethorpe Co, 73-74 Phillips, Reuben and Rebecca, 103 Oklahoma, 22 Phipps, 52 Old Blandford, 103 Piedmont, 20, 53, 138 Old Blandford Church, 27, 30 Piedmont North Carolina, 51 Old Blandford Church in Petersburg Virginia, Pinckney, Charles, 38 18 Pinnell, Peter, 45 Old Blandford Episcopal Church, 7–8 Pinnell, Peter, 45, 74 Old Camden District, 62 Pioneer Families of Sumter County, 41 Old Hickory, 81, 100 Pioneer Settlers of Sumter County, 86 Old Norse, 9 Pittsylvania Co, 74

Pliny, 85 Rebel forces, 66 Polk, 86 Rebellion, 52, 61, 63, 66 Polk, James Knox, 86 Reconstruction, 133 Polk Administration, 86 Redcoats, 61 Portsmouth, 149 Reeves, John, 31 Potomac River, 30 Regiment, 54, 66, 121 Presbytery William Carter, 88 Regiment of Anson County, 54 President George Washington, 63 Regiment of Militia of Anson County, 54 President Madison, 97 Republic of South Africa, 136 Presidential Party, 63 Resurection of the Dead, 87 Preston, James, 16, 129, 131 Revolutionary Land Bounty, 74 Preston, Thomas, 115, 127, 129-30, 143 Revolutionary Pay Vouchers, 55 Price, Grandfather, 142, 145 Revolutionary Soldiers, 56, 74 Price, Mary Elizabeth McBride, 135 Revolutionary Veteran, 73 Price, Robert Earl, 129, 138 Revolutionary voucher, 61 Price, Susie Bell, 16 Revolutionary War, 19, 45, 54, 63, 96, 129 Price Home, 142, 146 Revolutionary War Service, 48 Prince George Co, 18 Revolutionary Yarbroughs, 19 Pritchard Memorial Baptist Church, 147 Richard the Lionhearted, 15, 18, 20–21, 23, Proctor, Frances, 20 27, 74, 85, 103 Purchase Ralf's freedom, 72 Richard Yarbrough's Headstone, 27 Richardson Creek, 57, 67, 72 Richmond, 7-8 Q Roaring Twenties, 146 Robbs, Louisa, 103 Quakers, 43 Robert Price Yarbrough, 135, 141, 152 Queen Anne, 18 Rocky River, 45, 48, 54, 57 Queen Victoria Street, 7-8 Rocky River Baptist Church, 7-8, 48, 72, 75, Queen's Guard, 54 82,96 Queen's Health, 24-25 Rocky River Church, 72 Rocky River Company, 45, 54, 66 R Rome, 18 Room, Carolina, 7-8, 64 Rainer, 82, 84, 88-89, 115, 118 Rowan Co, 63, 96 Rainer, Charles, 66 Rowan Printing Co, 96 Rainer, James & Mary, 118 The Rowan Story, 96 Rainer, Mary Ann Tennessee, 118 Royal Colony, 30, 61 Rainer, Thomas, 118 Royal Mines, 31 Rainers, Tennessee, 16 Rutherford, 103 Rainers Co, 1st Btn, AL, 118 Raleigh, 7–8 S Ramsuer's Mill, 56 Rappahannock, 30

Rattlesnake Swamp Chapel, 21

Saint Stephens, 100

Salisbury, 52, 63-64

Salisbury District, 61 South Carolina State Archives, 38 Salisbury Light Dragoons, 63 South Carolina's Revolutionary War, 100 Salt Lake City, 7-8 Southern Baptist, 113 San Philip, 103 Southern Baptist Association, 88 Savannah, GA, 65, 97 Spanish Louisiana, 44 Sawyer, Tom, 142 Spanish Territory, 63 Spanish-American War, 133 Scarborough, 151 Scarbrough, 19, 27 Spartan burg District, 45 Scotch Presbyterians, 86 Spartanburg, 37 Scots Army, 53 Spartanburg Counties, 44, 75 Scott, Andrew, 17 Spring, walled-in, 130 Scottish Highlanders, 52 St. Andrews Parish book, 21 St. Clair Co, 101, 103 Scotts Regiment, 53 Seales, Eli, 85 St. Clair Co, 62 Seales, Thomas, 38 St. Louis, 151–52 Seazy Hall, 18 St. Mark's Methodist Church, 147 Second Crusade, 10 Stamp Act, 52 Sellers, Jacob, 22 State of Mississippi, 100 Seminoles, 114 State of Tennessee, 34, 61 Senerca Indians, 21 Statutes, 41 Severight, Jonathan, 43 Stiles, Joseph C., 125 Sevier, John, 56, 61 Stovall, Tabitha, 74 Sharon Hills Road, 150 Stuarts, 18 Sharon Memorial Park, 139 Sumpter, Sarah, 74 Sharon Section, Mecklenburg Co, 136 Sumpter Co, 98 Sumter Co, 65-66, 82, 84-86, 94-96, 100, Sheriff of Sumter County, 85 Sheriff's Sale, 75 114-16, 126-27, 129-30 Sherirf Suman, 24 Sumter County Yarbroughs, 116, 118 Side Saddle, 60 Superior Court, 74 Siwasha Creek, 145 Surry Co, 102 Sixth Naval District, 147 Suwali Tribe, 62 St. Paul's Church, 19 Swannanoa Gap, 62 Sloop Viper, 52 Smith, 9, 75 Т Smith, Ruby Culpepper, 72 Smithsonian Institute's Portrait Gallery, 136 Tallapoosa River, 64, 84 Snaith Hall, 9, 14, 18 Tarleton, Colonel Banastre, 45, 56 Society Hill, SC, 72 Tarleton's Folly, 56 Soring, Susannah, 74 Tarleton's Quarter, 56 South Africa, 136 Tarleton's victory, 56 South Carolina, 7-8, 36-38, 41, 44-45, 48, Taylor, Elizebeth, 74 53-54, 56, 72-73 Taylor, James, 74 South Carolina Department, 7-8 Tennessee, 22, 34, 41, 44, 61–62, 66, 72, South Carolina Railroad Company, 84 118

Tennessee Rainer Yarbrough, 134 Texas War for Independence, 133 Thersley, 98 Third Crusade, 10 Thompson, Ellinor, 26, 143 Three Notch Road, 84 Tidmore, William, 103 Tilghman, Aaron, 74 Tombigbee River, 84 Toomsuba, MS, 7–8 Tories, 52, 56, 63 Tories and Redcoats, 56 Tory Loyalists, 56, 63 Tarleton's Green Dragoons, 45 Troup Co, 74 True Co, 112 True Gentleman, 140 Tuscaloosa, 101 Twelfth Mississippi Cavalry, 116 Tyger River, 37 Tyler's Quarterly Hist. & Gen. Magazine, 114

U

Union, 7–8, 30, 41, 61, 75, 84, 86, 100 Union Co, 7–8, 15, 36–38, 41, 45 Union County Historical Association, 41 Union-Spartanburg County area, 41 United States, 19, 64, 81, 86, 100, 105, 151 United States Constitution, 143 Utah, 7–8, 22

٧

Valley Forge, 54
Veazy, James, 86, 94
Vermont, 125
Vicksburg, 129
Villon, Francois, 81Virginia, 7–8, 15, 20–22,
36–37, 41, 43–45, 62–64, 73–74Virginia
Colony, 11, 18, 103
Virginia Company of London, 20
Virginia Crown Land Grants, 22

Virginia Historical Magazine, 21
Virginia House of Burgesses, 62
Virginia Magazine of History, 20
Virginia Nance McKee, 62
Virginia State Archives, 20, 22, 31
Virginia State Library, 41
Virginia State Library and Archives, 7–8

W

Wadesboro, 7–8 Walker, 129 Walker, Francis, 105 Walpole, Horace, 54 Walstenholme Towne, 20 Warren, Ruth, 121 Washington, 81 Washington, DC, 7-8, 63-64, 73, 97, 121 Washington, George, 61, 64, 86, 96, 143 Washington Co, 64-65, 73-74, 82, 85, 94 Watkins, 82, 84, 88, 102-3 Watkins, Coleman, 102 Watkins, Evan, 103 Watkins, Joel, 36 Watkins, Mary, 103 Watkins family, 102 Watkins Genealogical Record, 102 Watkins in Surry County, 102 Watkins Reference, 102 Waxhaw, 44, 56, 64, 81, 86 Waxhaw Creek, 44 We Americans, 125 Wearn Company, 136 Wearn Lumber Company, 136, 147, 150 Welch, Frances, 139 Welch Neck Church, 73 Welsh Fusiliers, 54 Welton Co. 74 Wessex, Earl of, 9 West Virginia Governor's Mansion, 136 Whig Patriots, 56 Whigs, 56, 63 White House, 136 Whitfield, James & Mary Ann, 86

Widow Moore's Bridge, 53 Yarborough, Richard II, 21 Widow Morgan, 44 Yarborough, Richard Line, 18, 44, 56, 65, 75 Wilderness Road, 51 Yarborough, Richard's Descendants, 22 Wilkes Co, 74 Yarborough, Richard's Grave, 22 Will of Jonathan Yarborough, 60 Yarborough, Senator Ralph, 19, 22 Yarborough, Senator Ralph W, 19 William & Mary Quarterly, 27, 103 William the Conqueror, 9 Yarborough Family Magazine, 22 Williams, Joshua, 63 Yarborough Headstone, 27 Williams, W. J., 82 Yarborough of Bedford, 7-8 Willow Oak Road, 150 Yarbro, Charles H., 151 Wilmington, 51-52 Yarbrough, 14, 60, 74, 95, 103 Wilmington dock, 52 Yarbrough (Yarbaugough), 44 Wilson, 11, 114 Yarbrough, Elder Hardy, 112 Winnsboro, SC, 7–8 Yarbrough, John, 48 Winyah Bay, 48, 138 Yarbrough, Abraham, 21 Wisconsin, 86 Yarbrough, Amanda, 115 Wolf, Willis, 112 Yarbrough, Ambrose, 15, 45, 54, 57, 97, World Book Encyclopedia, 51 114, 129 World War, 130, 133 Yarbrough, Ambrose, 31, 65–67, 82–83, 85, World War I, 144 87-89, 94-95, 97-98, 118 Yarbrough, Ambrose & Mary, 43 Yarbrough, Ambrose Jr, 15, 18, 20, 34, 43, Υ 45, 52, 66 Yarbrough, Ambrose Jr, 45 Yadkin, 48, 51 Yarbrough, Ambrose Line, 11, 45, 73, 75, 98, Yadkin River, 138 127, 131 Yadkin Valley, 51 Yarbrough, Ambrose's Anson County Home, Yale, 14 Yale, David, 14 Yarbrough, Ambrose's Gravestone, 89 Yale, Humphrey, 14 Yarbrough, Ambrose's Obituary, 64–65, 73, Yankees, 81 82, 89, 98 Yarb(o)rough Landmarks, 22, 84 Yarbrough, Ambrose's Second Obituary, 43 Yarber, 9, 73 Yarbrough, Amelia, 43, 62–63, 94 Yarberg, 9 Yarbrough, Amon, 44, 62, 75 Yarbey, Richard, 21 Yarbrough, Amon & Elizabeth's Children, 62, Yarboro, 9 73 Yarboro, Ambrose, 74 Yarbrough, Amon & wife Elizabeth, 75 Yarborough, 9-10, 19, 22, 41, 46 Yarbrough, Charles H, 19 Yarborough (Yerber), Ambrose, 74 Yarbrough, Clement, 56 Yarborough, Charles D., 7–8, 22 Yarbrough, Davis, 56 Yarborough, Charles Hill, 22 Yarbrough, Drury, 16, 105, 115, 125, 127 Yarborough, Charles Hill Jr, 19 Yarbrough, Drury & Mary Tennessee Yarborough, Earl of, 14-15, 22 Hutchinson, 127 Yarborough, Headstone, 27 Yarbrough, Edward, 64 Yarborough, Richard, 21, 23, 151

Yarbrough, Elder Ambrose, 88, 94, 112	Yarbrough, James, 65, 72, 75, 102, 114–15,
Yarbrough, Elder Hardy, 112	118, 121, 125
Yarbrough, Eleanor, 66	Yarbrough, James H, 74, 115, 118, 121, 125,
Yarbrough, Elizabeth, 24, 66, 98, 103, 127	127, 129–31, 134
Yarbrough, Elizabeth Culpepper, 81, 97	Yarbrough, James H, 129
Yarbrough, Ellen, 129	Yarbrough, James Hutchinson, 134
Yarbrough, Ellena, 118	Yarbrough, James Hutchinson & Ida Lucinda
Yarbrough, Elmer, 129	Culpepper , 127
Yarbrough, Elmira, 16, 125, 127	Yarbrough, Jeptha, 74
Yarbrough, Fannie, 118	Yarbrough, Jeremiah, 34, 38, 45
Yarbrough, Frances, 88–89, 98	Yarbrough, Jeremiah, 38, 45
Yarbrough, Frances Jane (Bair), 142, 153	Yarbrough, Joel, 34, 74, 129
Yarbrough, Frankey, 62	Yarbrough, Joel, 34, 43, 50
Yarbrough, Guy, 103	Yarbrough, John, 75, 116
Yarbrough, H. D., 24	Yarbrough, Jonathan, 48, 51, 57, 63, 94, 96
Yarbrough, Hardy, 66, 81, 88–89, 98, 100, 104–5, 129	Yarbrough, Jonathan, 43, 50, 57, 60–63, 67, 84, 138
Yarbrough, Hardy, 87, 100, 102, 105, 116, 118	Yarbrough, Jonathan & Humphrey, 34, 43, 45, 57
Yarbrough, Hardy & Rachel, 97	Yarbrough, Jonathan's Voucher, 54
Yarbrough, Hardy & Rachel Yarbrough	Yarbrough, Jonathan's Will, 60
Yarbrough, 97	Yarbrough, Joseph, 89, 95, 105
Yarbrough	Yarbrough, Joseph, 44, 66–67, 73, 98,
Hardy And Rachel, 100, 115, 141	115–16
Humphrey, 34, 36, 43-45, 48, 50,	Yarbrough, Joseph & Mary, 98
56–57, 62	Yarbrough, Josepht, 100
Ida Lucinda, 11, 127, 131–32, 135, 141	Yarbrough, Joshua, 74
Ida Lucinda Culpepper, 127, 130	Yarbrough, Lewis, 74
Jane, 7–8, 103, 115, 131, 138, 147	Yarbrough, Lina, 116
Jane (Bair), 138, 142, 153	Yarbrough, Linda Anne, 17, 150
Nancy, 15, 72, 74, 98, 125	Yarbrough, Lisa Lyn, 17
Nancy Elizabeth, 16, 127	Yarbrough, Lisa Lynn, 150
Nathan, 16, 116	Yarbrough, Littleton & Nancy Ashcroft, 103
Patricia Jane, 17, 147	Yarbrough, Littleton & Nancy (Ashcraft), 103
Patrick, 16, 125, 127	Yarbrough, Lucy, 62
Robert Edward, 16, 125, 127	Yarbrough, Lyn Manning, 151
Robert James, 17, 150	Yarbrough, Manoah, 103
Robert Price, 17, 138, 142, 147	Yarbrough, Manoah & Mary Cunningham,
William, 74, 116	103
William,' 21	Yarbrough, Marguerite Culpepper, 131
Yarbrough, Humphrey, 43–44	Yarbrough, Martha, 66, 98
Yarbrough, Humphrey Jr, 44	Yarbrough, Marvin, 129
Yarbrough, Ida Lucinda Culpepper, 141	Yarbrough, Marvin B., 131
Yarbrough, James, 102, 121	Yarbrough, Mary, 34, 41, 44, 105, 125

Yarbrough, Mary, 11, 18, 45, 67, 73, 102 Yarbrough, William, 44, 66, 116 Yarbrough, Mary Ann Tennessee, 105, 115, Yarbrough, William & Sarah, 62 118, 120, 125, 141, 146 Yarbrough, William m. Bethsheba, 66 Yarbrough, Mary Ann Tennessee, 127 Yarbrough Brothers, 62, 73 Yarbrough, Mary Ann Tennessee (Rainer), Yarbrough Coat-of-Arms, 41 120 Yarbrough Column, 73 Yarbrough, Mary Lee, 62 Yarbrough Conference, 19 Yarbrough, Mary McLemore's Children Yarbrough Crossing, 81 Martha, 15 Yarbrough Families, 9, 44, 62, 64, 102 Yarbrough Family, 37, 103, 133 Yarbrough, Mary Tennessee, 118 Yarbrough, Matthew, 129 Yarbrough Family Heads, 75 Yarbrough, Millie, 62, 67, 127 Yarbrough Family in America, 18 Yarbrough, Mollie, 118 Yarbrough Family in England, 18 Yarbrough, Moody, 146 Yarbrough Family Magazine, 7-8, 18, 27, 41 Yarbrough, Moody Jr, 146 Yarbrough Family Quarterly, 7-8, 18, 41, 48, Yarbrough, Nicey, 62 84 Yarbrough, Oscar, 129 Yarbrough Genealogist of Atlanta, 98 Yarbrough, Oscar & Brothers, 143 Yarbrough Grandparent's Home, 143 Yarbrough, Phebe, 88 Yarbrough Gravesite, 19 Yarbrough, Phoebe, 85 Yarbrough History, 151 Yarbrough, Rachel, 88, 98, 105, 146 Yarbrough History In America, 22 Yarbrough, Reuben, 74, 98 Yarbrough III, Charles H., 19 Yarbrough, Reverend Ambrose, 115 Yarbrough Jr, Charles H., 19 Yarbrough, Reverend Hardy, 102 Yarbrough Kinsmen, 11 Yarbrough, Richard, 11, 18-22, 24-25, 27, Yarbrough National Conference, 151 30, 43, 50, 56 Yarbrough Newletter, 19 Yarbrough, Robert E., 7–8 Yarbrough of Fairfax, 22 Yarbrough, Robert Earl, 129, 137–38 Yarbrough of Snaith Hall, 14 Yarbrough, Robert Earl & Susie Bell Price, Yarbrough Re-Unions, Regional, 19 Yarbrough Robert Price Yarbrough, 153 135 Yarbrough, Robert Price, 138–39, 148 Yarbrough Roots, 151 Yarbrough, Sallie, 115, 127 Yarbrough Spagetti, 147 Yarbrough Traditions, 130 Yarbrough, Sally, 62 Yarbrough-de Bateson family of Yorkshire Yarbrough, Sarah, 56 Yarbrough, Sir Thomas, 9 England, 18 Yarbrough, Stephen, 44 Yarbroughs, 7–11, 18–21, 43–45, 72–74, Yarbrough, Susie Belle (Price), 135, 137, 84-86, 115-16, 129, 131-32 141-42 Yarbroughs, Ambrose, 67, 73 Yarbroughs, James Hutchinson, 118, 126, Yarbrough, Ted, 150 131 Yarbrough, Therza, 15, 98 Yarbrough, Thirza, 88 Yarbroughs, Richard, 20 The Yarbroughs and Culpeppers, 73 Yarbrough, Tom, 22 Yarbrough, Viola, 16, 125, 127, 134 The Yarbroughs and Culpeppers of Anson Yarbrough, Viola, 134 County, 67

Yarbrough's Anson County Home, 64
Yarbrough's Grave, 19
The Yarbroughs of England, 11
Yarbrough, Alfred, 85
Yarbrough, 103
York County, 10
Yarburgh, Richard, 21
Yarburgh, 9–10, 20
Yarburgh, Eustacius, 14
Yarburgh, Sir Nicholas, 18
Yarburye's House, 21
Yerboro, Joseph, 74

	7
26	
	E.
	*

41						r:
		16				
						- 2
						۲,
					1	
						١.
				*1		
					9	
						1
				*		